National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Vicksburg National Military Park
Mississippi

Shirley House

Cultural Landscape Report



Cultural Resources, Partnerships and Science Division

Southeast Region

Vicksburg National Military Park Shirley House

Vicksburg, Mississippi

Cultural Landscape Report

October 2019

Prepared by:
Wiss, Janney, Elstner Associates, Inc.
330 Pfingsten Road
Northbrook, Illinois 60062

and

Commonwealth Heritage Group, Inc.
300 West Main Street, Suite 201
Charlottesville, Virginia 22903

Liz Sargent HLA
1855 Winston Road
Charlottesville, Virginia 22903

Prepared for:
National Park Service
Southeast Regional Office
100 Alabama Street SW
Atlanta, Georgia 30303



Cultural Resources, Partnerships and Science Division
Southeast Regional Office
National Park Service
100 Alabama Street, SW
Atlanta, Georgia 30303
(404) 507-5787

About the front cover: View of Shirley House, Vicksburg National Military Park, July 2015.

This manuscript has been authored by Wiss, Janney, Elstner Associates, Inc.; Commonwealth Heritage Group, Inc.; and Liz Sargent HLA, under Contract Number P09PC60883 with the National Park Service. The United States Government retains and the publisher, by accepting the article for publication, acknowledges that the United States Government retains a non-exclusive, paid-up, irrevocable, world-wide license to publish or reproduce the published form of this manuscript, or allow others to do so, for United States Government purposes.

Vicksburg National Military Park
Shirley House

Vicksburg, Mississippi

Cultural Landscape Report

Approved by: _____ 19/SEPT./2019
Superintendent, Vicksburg National Military Park — Date

Recommended by: _____ 10/9/2019
Chief, Cultural Resources, Partnerships and Science Division, Southeast Region — Date

Recommended by: _____ 10/17/2019
Deputy Regional Director, Southeast Region — Date

Approved by: _____ 10/8/2019
Regional Director, Southeast Region — Date

Contents

List of Figures ix
Foreword xvi
Acknowledgements xvii

Introduction

Historical Summary 3
Scope of Work and Methodology 6
    Project Methodology 7
Description of Study Boundaries 11
Summary of Findings 13
Recommendations for Further Study 14

Site History

Earliest Human Occupation and Early Settlement, 200 CE–circa 1540 CE 15
European Contact, circa 1540–1719 15
Early European-American Settlement, circa 1719–1797 15
Early Development of Mississippi and Vicksburg, 1797–1861 18
    Vicksburg 19
    The Shirley House 20
    Prelude the Civil War, 1850–1861 23
The Civil War, 1861–1865 24
    The Importance of the Mississippi River 24
    Phase One of the Vicksburg Campaign 25
    Confederate Fortifications at Vicksburg, 1862 26
    Phase Two of the Vicksburg Campaign 27
    Phase Three of the Vicksburg Campaign 32
    Phase Four of the Vicksburg Campaign: The Siege of Vicksburg 34
    The Surrender 40
    Early Commemoration 42
Life after the War, 1865–1899 42
Vicksburg National Military Park, 1899–1933 43
    The Shirley House, 1900–1902 49
    The Shirley House, 1903–1929 52
    Renovation of the Shirley House, 1930–1933 53
National Park Service Administration of Vicksburg National Military Park, 1933–1956 54
Mission 66, 1956–1966 59
    Shirley House Restoration, 1965–1966 59
Park Management, 1966 to present 63
Chronology 67

Existing Conditions Documentation

Introduction 77
Cultural and Environmental Context and Setting 83
    Cultural Context and Setting 83
    Environmental Context and Setting 83
Site Description 88
Existing Conditions Documentation by Landscape Characteristic 89
    Natural Systems and Features 90
    Responses to Natural Resources 91
    Topographic Modifications 92

Patterns of Spatial Organization 94
Land Uses 95
Circulation 97
Cultural Vegetation 103
Views and Vistas 106
Buildings 107
Structures 108
Small-scale Features 110
Archeological Resources 117

Analysis and Evaluation

Introduction 119
Current National Register Status of the Shirley House 119
Evaluation of Significance 120
National Register Criteria for Evaluation 120
National Register Significance of the Shirley House 121
Period of Significance 124
Potential Changes to the 1976 National Register Nomination 125
Comparative Analysis of Existing and Historic Conditions 126
Overview Comparison of the Shirley House Landscape and Integrity Assessment 126
Natural Systems and Features and Responses to Natural Resources 127
Topography and Topographic Modifications 129
Patterns of Spatial Organization 130
Land Uses and Activities 133
Circulation 133
Cultural Vegetation 138
Views and Vistas 140
Buildings 142
Structures 145
Small-scale Features 148

Treatment Plan

Introduction 155
Park Management Goals, Issues, and Concerns 156
House Issues 156
Landscape Issues 157
Issues Identified in the Foundation Document 157
Interpretation Issues 159
Treatment Approach 160
Recommended Treatment Approach for the Shirley House 160
Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Rehabilitation 161
Treatment Concept 162
Overall Guidelines for Treatment 167
Cultural Landscape Treatment Recommendations 168
Documentation 168
Patterns of Spatial Organization 169
Vegetation 169
Conservation of Monuments, Grave Markers, and Other Structures 173
Erosion Control and Drainage 174
Interpretation 175
Maintenance 177
Site Furnishings 181
Universal Accessibility 181
Archeological Resources 183

Implementation Projects 183
Repair and Rehabilitation Needs associated with the Shirley House 184
Monument, Marker, Tablet, and Gravestone Maintenance and Preservation Needs 186
Site Interpretation Plan 189
Integrated Pest Management Plan 191

Bibliography 195

Appendices

Appendix A: Landscape Resource Inventory

List of Figures

Introduction

1 View of the Shirley House, looking toward the northeast. 1
2 View of the Shirley House looking toward the northeast, with the Battery D 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument in the foreground. 1
3 The CLR project team conducted field investigations of the Shirley House property to document existing landscape conditions. 9
4 Location and context map illustrating Vicksburg National Military Park and the location of the Shirley House. 12
5 Aerial view of the Shirley House environs illustrating the CLR study area. 13

Site History

6 1796 map of Nogales by French General George Henri Victor Collot....17
7 Lithographic view of Vicksburg, circa 1851....19
8 One of the earliest known photos of the Shirley House, circa 1863. 23
9 Bird's eye view and map of Vicksburg, 1863....27
10 The US ironclad gunboat Indianola running the Confederate blockade at Vicksburg on February 13, 1863....29
11 Construction of Grant's canal, 1863. 29
12 US Coast Survey map of Vicksburg and vicinity, 1863, showing gunboats and the canal across the De Soto Peninsula. 31
13 Detail of the Shirley House environs, and interpretation of the May 19 Union attack on the Confederate fortifications at Vicksburg, prepared by National Park Service historian Ed Bearss, 1958....35
14 Detail of the Shirley House environs, interpretation of the May 22 Union attack on the Confederate fortifications at Vicksburg, prepared by National Park Service historian Ed Bearss, 1958....35
15 View west of the encampment of the 45th Illinois to the east of the Shirley House. 38
16 View west of a section of Logan's approach trench to the Third Louisiana Redan. 38
17 Earthworks sited adjacent to the Shirley House and the entrance to the saps constructed by McPherson's men to approach the Third Louisiana Redan. 39
18 View of Federal soldiers in front of the Shirley House, 1863. 40
19 Artist rendering of Grant and Pemberton meeting on July 3rd in a ravine near the Shirley House to arrange the terms of the surrender, from a war-time sketch. 41
20 The Surrender Interview Site Monument, 1865....42
21 View of the Shirley House, circa 1868. 43
22 The Shirley House, circa 1875. 43
23 Union Avenue, looking north toward the Shirley House, under construction in 1902. 46
24 View south along Union Avenue and the bridge built across Glass Bayou, circa 1903. 46
25 Bird's eye view looking northwest toward the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, circa 1906....47
26 The Illinois State Memorial, shortly after completion circa 1906, with the Illinois Circle Road visible on the far left. 48
27 Bird's eye postcard view of the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, date unknown, indicating the open character of the landscape around the buildings and the location of monuments along the tour road, which was edged by curbing. 48

28 Postcard looking west along Jackson Road at the intersection of Union Avenue, showing the open character of the landscape associated with the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial. 48
29 Postcard showing the curbing and turf lawn associated with the margins of Jackson Road near the Shirley House, date unknown. 48
30 The deteriorated Shirley House, circa 1890. 49
31 Another view of the deteriorated Shirley House, circa 1899. 49
32 View of the entrance into the Shirley House, 1899. 49
33 Map of Vicksburg National Military Park with the 60.7-acre Shirley House property outlined in red. 50
34 The headstone marking the graves of James and Adeline Shirley. 51
35 View of the principal facade of the Shirley House, circa 1902. 51
36 Before and after views of the Shirley House restoration, east end. 52
37 Before and after views of the Shirley House restoration. 52
38 View of the rear of the Shirley House showing the garage. 54
39 View looking west, showing the extent of erosion approximately 150 yards northeast of the Missouri State Memorial, October 11, 1934. 55
40 The same view showing initial clearing and shoring activities, February 1935. 55
41 The same view, showing filling operations, February 1935. 56
42 Earth grading operations at the same location, July 18, 1935. 56
43 The finished slope following the placement of fill and re-grading, November 7, 1935. 56
44 Circa 1930s view of the lower entry to the Shirley House where the Vicksburg National Military Park Museum was housed. 56
45 Circa 1936 view of the Shirley House showing the new picket fence. 57
46 Circa 1930s view of Jackson Road extending between the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House. 57
47 Circa 1937 view of the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, the curbing and railings along the road, and the tablets marking key military events at the intersection of Union Avenue and Jackson Road. 57
48 View of the side of the Shirley House and garage, August 1937. 57
49 View of the rear of the Shirley House, circa 1936–1937. 58
50 View of the rear of the Shirley House, August 1937. 58
51 Circa 1930s view of Jackson Road and Union Avenue, including the lawn and monuments south of the Shirley House. 58
52 Restoration plans, site plan drawing, October 1965. 60
53 Site plan illustrating proposed changes along two segments of Old Jackson Road, 1972. 63
54 Period Plan for 1863. 69
55 Period Plan for 1906. 71
56 Period Plan for 1933. 73
57 Period Plan for 1966. 75

Existing Conditions Documentation

58 Existing Conditions Map 1. 79
59 Existing Condition Map 2. 81
60 Invasive species are evident (bamboo, honeysuckle, etc.) along the dense woodland edge south and southwest of the Shirley House. 87
61 Map showing locations of present-day kudzu management within the park, including the Shirley House and associated landscape. 87
62 Historical photograph shows the shared landscape context and close proximity of the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House. 88

63 Current photograph taken from a distance also shows the shared landscape and setting. 89
64 The Shirley House from a distance, at the high elevation at the top of the knoll landform. 90
65 Landform slopes down toward the north. View looking north. 90
66 Sloping landscape north of the house contains monuments, a grave marker and tablets. View looking south. 90
67 The ravine is currently wooded and it is difficult to see the extreme drop of the topography in this area. 90
68 Siting of the Shirley House on the knoll. 91
69 Grass swales and a detention basin are located in the landscape between the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House. 91
70 A grass swale is located adjacent to the west edge of Union Avenue below the knoll embankment. 91
71 A concrete paved swale/ditch manages drainage at the base of the knoll along the access road to the accessible parking at the Shirley House. 92
72 One of two concrete culverts with concrete curb located on the south side of the Old Jackson Road. 92
73 A brick culvert in the landscape is located south of the Old Jackson Road. 92
74 A metal drop inlet and grate are associated with the area of grass edging north of the Old Jackson Road at the base of the knoll. 92
75 An additional metal grate is associated with the curb on Union Avenue. 92
76 Grading accommodated the construction of Union Avenue (tour road) east of the Shirley House. Photograph is looking south toward the back of the house. 93
77 Grading and subsequent topographic modification for construction of Old Jackson Road and additional parking. 93
78 Grading corridor for siting of the access road south of the house. 93
79 Topographic modification due to the grass roadbed is evident. 93
80 Erosion and slumping is evident on the embankment north of the house. 94
81 Erosion of the embankment east of the Shirley House threatens the stability of the large water oak. 94
82 Embankment slump due to soil and drainage conditions along the access road north of the house. 94
83 Shirley House is located on the high point of the small knoll and surrounded by open space within the immediate vicinity. 94
84 The house is visually connected to the open landscape to the south and faces the Old Jackson Road. 95
85 Dense woodlands east of the Shirley House obscure the ravine slopes. 95
86 Two monuments located on the south lawn of the Shirley House. 95
87 Interpretive exhibits occupy some interior rooms of the Shirley House 95
88 There are fifteen designated interpretive stops along the tour road route that highlight the pivotal events of the siege. The tour road also provides access to Vicksburg National Cemetery and the Shirley House. 96
89 The Shirley House is the number 2 stop on the Tour Road. 96
90 An array of markers, interpretive waysides, and monuments are visible from the parking area south and southwest of the Shirley House. 96
91 The Shirley family burial is located on the sloping landscape north of the Shirley House along with other monuments. 96
92 Segment of concrete curb on the west edge of Union Avenue adjacent to the Shirley House site. 97
93 Union Avenue winds north, adjacent to the Shirley House site. The road has concrete curb edging on the east side and grass edging on the west side. 97
94 Road and curb are in good condition on this section of Union Avenue (tour road). 98

95 Old Jackson Road has associated head-in parking between the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House. 98
96 Old Jackson Road curves west beyond the Illinois State Memorial. 98
97 Road and parking are edged with a concrete curb except for the grass edge section east of the Shirley House steps and around the corner to Union Avenue. 98
98 A spur of the tour road follows the Old Jackson Road trace and provides access to the Shirley House, Illinois State Memorial, and the Third Louisiana Redan. 99
99 Asphalt access road with the concrete-lined swale. 99
100 Road terminates in a universally accessible parking spot and a turn-around. 99
101 Visitors use the brick sidewalk once cars are parked and to access the steps to the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial. 100
102 Brick sidewalk and concrete curb are generally in good condition. 100
103 Brick sidewalk leads directly to the steps of the Illinois State Memorial. 100
104 Brick sidewalk leads to a small concrete sidewalk that connects to the stairs leading to the Shirley House. 100
105 Concrete steps up the steep embankment to the Shirley House. 100
106 Stairs have metal railings, concrete steps and cheekwalls. 101
107 Concrete sidewalk flanked by Rose of Sharon and flowering quince shrubs leads to the front door of the Shirley House. 101
108 Removable rubberized mat landing provides space around the interpretive wayside adjacent to the front sidewalk. 101
109 Concrete landing adjacent to the bottom step and the intersecting sidewalk are visible from the front yard of the Shirley House. 101
110 Concrete steps descend north toward the rear of the house. 102
111 Steps looking south, ascending the embankment 102
112 The concrete sidewalk provides access along the west elevation of the house. 102
113 The sidewalk continues around the house to a set of steps leading to a back entrance to the structure. The sidewalk also connects to the accessible pathway leading to the accessibility lift to the interior of the house. 102
114 The access road entrance sign indicates the availability of universally accessible parking at the north elevation of the Shirley House. 102
115 Universally accessible parking is provided at the terminus of the access road and is clearly marked.
116 Accessible concrete sidewalk at the door to the lift. 103
117 Thick woodlands form a boundary to the north and west of the Shirley House site. 103
118 Dense woodland is adjacent to the asphalt access road north and west of the house. 103
119 Woodland covers the steep ravine slopes east and southeast of the Shirley House site. 104
120 The large crapemyrtle is located south of the Shirley House. 104
121 Poison ivy is visible within the lower limbs of the crapemyrtle. 104
122 The large water oak is the largest tree in the open lawn precinct of the house. 104
123 The tree roots are threatened by the loss of soil on the steep embankment. 105
124 Rose of Sharon, wax-leaf ligustrum, and a small crapemyrtle are located adjacent to the front entrance of the Shirley House. 105
125 Mixture of shrubs including flowering quince, ligustrum, and roses are located on either side of the front walkway. 105
126 Ornamental plantings looking south from the Shirley House front entrance.Views and Vistas.... 105
127 View north from the tour road to the Illinois State Memorial and Shirley House. 106
128 View south from the Shirley House over open siege landscape. View is partially blocked by a large deciduous tree. 106
129 View from Union Avenue (tour road) to the south and east elevations of the Shirley House..... 106
130 View from Old Jackson Road to the Illinois State Memorial. 107

131 Open view west from the Shirley House to the memorial. 107
132 View southwest from the Shirley House to the Old Administration Building. (The approach to the Illinois State Memorial is visible at right.) 107
133 South elevation of the Shirley House facing the Old Jackson Road. 107
134 The Shirley House as seen from Union Avenue (park tour road). 107
135 Interior of the Shirley House includes interpretive features depicting furnishings and period clothing. 108
136 This view of the Illinois State Memorial is from the Union Avenue western spur leading to the monument, looking toward the northeast with the Shirley House in the background. 108
137 The Illinois State Memorial looking northwest from the parking area associated with the Old Jackson Road. 109
138 Brick retaining wall is connected to the east side of the dwelling and is adjacent to a rain barrel that collects water from the roof. 109
139 Brick retaining wall connected to the west side of the dwelling. 109
140 Brick headwall located below the Old Jackson Road. 109
141 Typical concrete curb and culvert associated with the roads. 110
142 Concrete utility structure on the knoll embankment. 110
143 Metal utility structure adjacent to dense woodland northwest of the house. 110
144 The metal gate controls access to the drive that leads to the Shirley House and parking. 110
145 The 124th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument. 111
146 31st Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument. 111
147 Battery D 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument. 111
148 45th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument. 111
149 Brigadier General John E. Smith Bust. 112
150 This relief portrait memorialized Col. Manning F. Force and was given by his son. 112
151 Detail of the text of the bronze plaque. 112
152 30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker. 113
153 The grave marker is located on the sloping landscape north of the Shirley House with a number of other monuments. 113
154 The back of the split faced granite headstone has no carvings or markings. 113
155 Position marker southeast of the Shirley House. 113
156 The Union Trench, Logan's Division position marker is located north of the entrance to the access road. 114
157 The second Union Trench marker is located on the north lawn of the Shirley House on the knoll above the access road. 114
158 Concrete curb is near the grave marker on the sloping north lawn of the Shirley House. 114
159 Concrete curb forms a rectangle but questions remain about its origin and function. 114
160 Rain barrel collects roof water runoff through downspouts. 115
161 Large directional tour road sign is located below the Shirley House at the intersection of Union Avenue and Old Jackson Road. 115
162 The tour road stop sign identifies Tour Stop 2, the Shirley House. 115
163 Wayside adjacent to the front sidewalk leading to the Shirley House. 116
164 Wayside interprets part of the Shirley House history. 116
165 Wayside exhibit interprets how art honors those who died at Vicksburg through the numerous markers, plaques and memorials. 116
166 Line of small-scale features including two interpretive waysides along the brick sidewalk between the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial. 116
167 Upright wayside exhibit sign among the grouping of four along the brick sidewalk. 116
168 Accessible parking sign located at the intersection of Union Avenue and the access road. 117
169 Sign for accessible parking space only. 117

170 The wooden bench is located in the north lawn of the Shirley House under the large crapemyrtle. 117
171 The bench is constructed of wood with metal posts. 117

Analysis and Evaluation

172 View of the shebangs, or shelters, dug into the hillside east of the Shirley House by Union soldiers in spring 1863 to protect those encamped from artillery shelling. 130
173 A similar view, 1935, illustrating that the shebangs no longer appear present. 130
174 The same view, 2007, indicating that views of the ravine are now obscured by woodland vegetation. 130
175 Illustrative map of the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial landscape circa 1930s. 132
176 Circulation associated with the Shirley House appears on this aerial photograph, which is oriented with north toward the top. 134
177 The plan for Union Avenue as it appeared in 1902 is consistent with the alignment present 134
178 View looking northeast from the Third Louisiana Redan toward the Shirley House, circa 1899, along the Jackson Road. 135
179 View looking northeast along old Jackson Road toward the Illinois State Memorial, circa 1912. 136
180 View of the unpaved portion of Jackson Road in the environs of the Third Louisiana Redan, circa 2007. 136
181 The planting design associated with the species added along the front walk and the foundation of the house in 2011. 139
182 Plantings added in 2011 along the front walk and around the house are used to interpret gardens present during the 1860s based on Alice Shirley Eaton's accounts and period photographs. 140
183 View looking southwest from the present location of the Illinois State Memorial toward the Third Louisiana Redan, circa 1900. 141
184 The same view, 2007, indicating the changes that have occurred within this area of the park, including the paving of old Jackson Road, construction of the 1920 Louisiana Monument in the distance, establishment of numerous smaller monuments, markers, and tablets, and an increase in tree cover and turf grasses. 142
185 Views of the Shirley House from a similar viewpoint illustrating the house in 1) circa 1863; 2) in 1868; 3) circa 1900; 4) following early-twentieth-century restoration, 5) circa 1937; and 6) 144
186 Top: The Illinois State Memorial, looking east toward the Shirley House, circa 1910–1920. Bottom: The same view, 2007. 146
187 The Shirley House, looking northeast, undated, circa 1930s, showing the picket fence added following National Park Service acquisition of Vicksburg National Military Park. 147
188 A similar view, 2015, showing that the fence is no longer present..... 148
189 Views of the concrete stair leading to the Shirley House from Jackson Road, illustrating the presence of two stone markers by 1931 that are no longer extant in 2015. 150
190 The Shirley House, looking north, from the intersection of historic Jackson Road and Union Avenue, circa 1910–1920, illustrating the tablets that were formerly located along Union 151
191 A similar view, 2015, shows the hillside and changes that include the addition of curb and gutter and the loss of the metal tablets. 151
192 Map of contributing features. 153

Treatment Plan

193 Treatment Recommendations Map..... 163
194 Treatment Recommendations Map..... 165

195 Visual and spatial connection of the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial on the ridge line is evident in a viewshed from the tour road looking north. 169
196 Visual connection to the Illinois State Memorial from the south lawn of the Shirley House. 169
197 The Jackson Road corridor looking west. 169
198 Bermudagrass turf covers the landscape of the Shirley House and 20 to 30 percent of the entire Vicksburg National Military Park. 170
199 The contributing water oak is located on the steep embankment northeast of the house. 170
200 View of the crapemyrtle tree and bench. 170
201 Plantings along the front entrance sidewalk of the Shirley House. 171
202 Informal plantings of evergreen and deciduous trees would be strategically placed to diminish the viewshed from the south lawn of the Shirley House to the east facade of the Old Administration Building. 171
203 The concrete drainage ditch east of the access road would be evaluated as part of the storm water drainage system of the site. 174
204 View of the embankment behind the Shirley House where soil slumping occurs and turf mowing presents a challenge. 174
205 The red arrow indicates a potential view corridor to interpret the location of the shebangs during the Civil War. 176
206 The wayside currently located in the front garden would be relocated to the viewpoint node on Jackson Road. 176
207 View of the Shirley House in 1863 illustrating the character of the vegetation associated with the front yard of the house. 176
208 Current views of the Shirley House illustrating the character of vegetation. 176
209 Bench design utilized in the park, is constructed with brick supports and an exposed aggregate concrete seat. 181
210 Accessible parking space north of Shirley House provides access to the sidewalk and the accessible entrance to the interior of the house. 181
211 Steep embankment and large stairway south of the Shirley House do not allow for universal access to the front entrance. 182
212 Front steps at Shirley House south entrance are not ABAAS-compliant. 182
213 Concrete plot outline located north of the Shirley House is located on the highest point of the north plateau. 183
214 View of the collapsed ceiling. 185
215 Bust of Brig.Gen. John E. Smith exhibits a variety of materials for preservation and maintenance including the concrete apron base. 186
216 The Shirley grave marker is in good condition but threated by string trimmers. 187
217 Col. Manning F. Force Relief Portrait has bronze bas-relief plaques, pink granite, and a gray granite base. 187
218 Aerial view of the Shirley House overlaid with the historic Shirley property boundary in red. 189
219 Materials in the Shirley House collection include textiles, paper, and wood. 192
220 Additional collections items susceptible to pest infestations. 192

Foreword

The white house. Many of the soldiers' accounts of the siege of Vicksburg mention that building. It was one of the most prominent features of the battlefield. Sitting on a high point just on the edge of the Union siege lines, it seems like everyone saw it.

The house and its landscape are full of stories. The home of James and Alice Shirley, with the stories of their family. Sitting on the Jackson Road, the stories of people who passed by in the peace before the war came to Vicksburg. Union soldiers charging toward Confederate defenses on May 22, 1863, right past the front yard. A hospital housing wounded soldiers, some breathing their last within its walls. A Freedmen's Bureau facility, a hoped place of refuge; a part of a new park, monuments and memorials to the sacrifice of those who fought within sight of the white house; and the final resting place of James and Alice Shirley. The house and its landscape have meant many things to many people.

This cultural landscape report reflects many of those roles. The treatment recommendations will guide the management of this landscape for decades to come.

A plan like this requires the efforts of many people. I'd like to thank Project Manager Deborah Slaton, Historical Architect/Historian Tim Penich, and Historian Kenneth Itle of Wiss, Janney, Elstner Associates; Historical Landscape Architect Jane Jacobs and Historic Preservation Specialist Christina Osborn of Commonwealth Heritage Group; and Historical Landscape Architect Liz Sargent for their dedicated work in creating, writing, and editing this document. There were many people from the National Park Service who were involved in this effort. Historical Landscape Architect David Hasty and Landscape Historian Beth Byrd provided many important recommendations and kept the project on track despite the turnover the park went through.

There were a lot of park staff involved in this project. Former superintendent Michael Madell and Acting Superintendent Nancy Walther took turns at leading the park's participation. Former Chief of Operations Rick Martin, former Curator Elizabeth Joyner, former Chief of Maintenance Jim Jacobs, former Natural Resource Specialist Virginia DuBowy, former Park Ranger David Slay, and former Park Ranger Patty Montague created the groundwork for this project before they retired or transferred. Former Natural Resource Program Manager Sara Strickland took the lead on shepherding this project in the park, making and compiling editorial comments while she was a one-woman resource management operation. More recently, Chief Ranger and Chief of Resources Management Rachel Davidson and Facility Manager Eric Ford helped complete this project. This document is better because of the diversity of thought and vision that all of those people brought to the project.

Bill Justice
Superintendent
Vicksburg National Military Park

Acknowledgements

National Park Service – Southeast Regional Office

Laurie Chestnut, Contracting Officer (former)
Tracy Lee, Contracting Officer
David Hasty, Contracting Officer's Technical Representative and Historical Landscape Architect
Beth Wheeler Byrd, Landscape Historian

National Park Service – Vicksburg National Military Park

Bill Justice, Superintendent
Michael Madell, Superintendent (former)
Nancy Walther, Acting Superintendent (former)
Rick Martin, Chief of Operations (retired)
Sara Strickland, Natural Resource Program Manager (former)
Rachel Davidson, Chief of Law Enforcement and Resource Management
Eric Ford, Facility Manager
Elizabeth Joyner, Museum Curator (retired)
Virginia DuBowy, Natural Resources Specialist (former)
Jim Jacobs, Chief of Maintenance (retired)
Ellis Jones, Cemetery Supervisor
Patty Montague, Park Ranger, Law Enforcement (retired)
David Slay, Park Ranger, Interpretation (former)

Wiss, Janney, Elstner Associates, Inc.

Deborah Slaton, Project Manager and Historian
Tim Penich, Historical Architect/Historian
Kenneth Itle, Historical Architect

Commonwealth Heritage Group, Inc.

Jane Jacobs, Historical Landscape Architect
Christina Osborn, Historic Preservation Specialist

Liz Sargent HLA

Liz Sargent, Historical Landscape Architect

Introduction

The Shirley House is one of only two surviving antebellum dwellings associated with Vicksburg National Military Park (Figure 1 and Figure 2). The Shirley House, first known as "Wexford Lodge," was built by Nicholas Gray circa 1837 along the road that connected the city of Vicksburg, Mississippi, with the capital at Jackson. The house was acquired by Judge James Shirley in 1851. Shirley and his family were residents of the property when the Union Army, under the command of Maj. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, reached the line of Confederate defenses that stretched in a horseshoe-shaped arc around the city of Vicksburg, and were an essential part of the strategy to maintain control of the adjacent Mississippi River. The Shirley House sat within view of one of the massive Confederate fortifications that protected one of Grant's potential avenues of approach to the city—the Jackson Road. After Grant failed to overtake the Confederate line in two attempts in May 1863, he initiated a siege that would last forty-seven days. During the siege, divisions of Grant's army camped along ridges that paralleled the Confederate line, and maintained pressure on the opposing forces with artillery fire while also initiating elaborate tunneling operations aimed at undermining the major fortifications at the approach routes into the city. During the siege, the Shirley House property was occupied by the 45th Illinois; members of the regiment camped on the property in tents, and in excavated spaces within a ravine near the house where they were protected from enemy artillery while trenches were excavated toward the Third Louisiana Redan located to the southwest along the Jackson Road. The house served as an important landmark throughout the siege and was referred to as the White House by Union troops.



FIGURE 1. View of the Shirley House, looking toward the northeast. Source: All photographs and graphics were prepared by the authors, unless noted otherwise.



FIGURE 2. View of the Shirley House looking toward the northeast, with the Battery D 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument in the foreground. Note the quince and roses in front of the house. These were planted by the park in 2011 to recall antebellum landscape features.

Today, the Shirley House remains an important element of the battlefield and is one of the highlights of the visitor tour route associated with Vicksburg National Military Park. The park was established on February 21, 1899, "to commemorate the campaign, siege, and defense of Vicksburg, Mississippi, and to preserve the history

of the battles and operations of the siege and defense on the ground where they were fought and carried on."[1] Extending over more than 1,800 acres, Vicksburg National Military Park protects, commemorates, and interprets the Vicksburg campaign, battles, and siege of 1863. The park is composed of the main battlefield unit, where the Shirley House is located, as well as several discontiguous sites, including the house used by Confederate Gen. John C. Pemberton as his headquarters, which is located in downtown Vicksburg, and several fortifications overlooking the Mississippi River. Located along the northwestern edge of the park is Vicksburg National Cemetery, established in 1866 to honor Union soldiers who died during the siege in Vicksburg and elsewhere throughout the Southeast during the campaign and siege of Vicksburg, including Arkansas, Louisiana, and Mississippi.

Following the establishment of Vicksburg National Military Park, park commissioners worked with veterans of the siege to mark the locations where divisions were positioned, where engagement occurred, and other key physical features of the military landscape, including trench lines. The system used to mark places of military importance included masonry monuments and metal tablets and markers. Each state maintaining a troop presence was invited to erect a monument on the battlefield. Today, Vicksburg National Military Park features 28 state monuments, 2 memorial arches, and more than 1,300 smaller monuments, statues, busts, tablets, relief portraits, and position markers. These can be experienced by visitors along a 16-mile tour road system that follows the opposing lines via Confederate and Union Avenues.[2] The Shirley House property is interpreted at tour stop 2 along Union Avenue, and contains several examples of troop position monuments and markers and a relief portrait; the impressive state memorial erected by Illinois is located nearby the house to the west.

The Shirley House is listed in the National Register of Historic Places as a contributing feature of the Vicksburg National Military Park Historic District.[3] The house is significant for its antebellum architecture, its association with the siege of Vicksburg, and for its association with the development of Vicksburg National Military Park. The house has served as the residence for the park superintendent, offices, and a museum. It is currently open to the public on a limited basis. The National Park Service (NPS) interprets the antebellum history of the property inside the house, as well as within the surrounding landscape.

The NPS currently faces several challenges associated with management of the Shirley House property, including accessibility, interpretation, vegetation management, and maintenance. In order to address these needs and consider appropriate treatment of the historic landscape, the NPS engaged a team of preservation professionals led by Wiss, Janney, Elstner Associates, Inc., of Northbrook, Illinois (WJE), to prepare a Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) for the Shirley House. The team included Commonwealth Heritage Group, Inc. (formerly JMA), and Liz Sargent HLA (LSHLA), of Charlottesville, Virginia, previously involved with WJE in preparing a CLR for Vicksburg National Military Park in 2009.

The Shirley House CLR is intended to document historic and existing conditions associated with the property, support NPS with an understanding

1. Hosea W. Rood, comp., *Wisconsin at Vicksburg: Report of the Wisconsin Vicksburg Monument Commission Including the Story of the Campaign and Siege of Vicksburg in 1863 with especial Reference to the Activities therein of Wisconsin Troops* (Madison, Wisconsin: Wisconsin State Printer, 1914), 21.
2. The figure of 1,340 monuments was provided by Virginia DuBowy at Vicksburg National Military Park via e-mail, March 24, 2009.
3. Nancy Aiken Miller, *National Register of Historic Places Nomination form, Vicksburg National Military Park, Vicksburg, Warren County, Mississippi*, 1976, entered into the National Register December 9, 1977.

of its character-defining features, assesses integrity, and provide specific treatment recommendations that meet park goals and address issues of concern.

Historical Summary

Archeological evidence suggests that present-day Vicksburg has likely supported cultural lifeways since circa 200 CE.[4] Artifacts attributed to prehistoric activities have been found within the milieu of the loess ridges that surround the city of Vicksburg and were occupied by Confederate and Union troops during the siege of Vicksburg.

Explorers of European descent, beginning with the Spanish in the mid-sixteenth century, encountered members of the Chickasaw, Natchez, Choctaw, and Houma tribes as they passed through the region. In addition to Spanish explorers, the region was visited by French and British settlers and trappers. Control of the region was contested by all three European powers throughout the eighteenth century. Within the area encompassed by Vicksburg National Military Park and National Cemetery, the Spanish built Fort Nogales in the 1790s to protect their interests in the region. By 1798, however, Spain had yielded all holdings within Mississippi to the United States, and the region was reorganized as an American territory. The existing Spanish fortifications were occupied by American forces and renamed Fort McHenry.

In 1801, the United States signed a treaty with the Chickasaw and Choctaw that opened the Natchez Trace to use by European-Americans as a road and mail route. The capital of the Mississippi territory was relocated from Natchez to Washington, a small town located along the road corridor. In 1803, the Louisiana Purchase opened the Mississippi River to commerce.

In 1805, under the Treaty of Mount Dexter, the Choctaw sold 4.5 million acres of land to the US government, including the Piney Woods region of Mississippi. In 1810, following the West Florida rebellion, the United States gained control of Spanish West Florida, which encompassed the southern portions of present-day Mississippi and Alabama. Additional treaties signed between 1805 and 1834 with the Choctaw and Chickasaw further opened the homelands of these tribes within Mississippi to American settlement.

In 1812, Reverend Newett Vick and his family became the first Americans to settle in the area that would become Vicksburg. The Vicks built a home on the bluffs just south of the Walnut Hills area, which includes present-day Vicksburg National Military Park. Vick was soon joined by other settlers. The settlement grew rapidly and was incorporated as the town of Vicksburg, in honor of its first settler, on January 29, 1825. Vicksburg later became the seat of Warren County and was incorporated as a city in 1836.

One of the early settlers of the Vicksburg area was Nicholas Gray, an Irish immigrant who moved to Mississippi from New York City following his appointment as Register of the Land Office of the Mississippi Territory. In the 1830s, Gray moved from the settlement of Washington in Adams County to the Vicksburg area. On August 1, 1837, he purchased a 30-acre tract of land on the loess hills 2 miles northeast of the town of Vicksburg. The property overlooked the road connecting Vicksburg with the capital city at Jackson, established in 1815 and named for General Andrew Jackson following his military success in the War of 1812. Gray built a house on the property that he named Wexford Lodge after his home county in Ireland.

In 1849, Gray listed his 30-acre property for sale. The advertisement indicated that the sale would

4. Crawford H. Blakeman, Jr., and Michael K. Collins, *Archeological Site Survey in the Vicksburg National Military Park: 1975* (Starkville, Mississippi: Mississippi State University, Department of Anthropology, 1975), 21.

include a 40 by 60 foot, nine-room residence. The property was acquired by Ben Johnson, who quickly deeded the property to Capt. James Shirley, a lawyer, on January 1, 1851. Shirley, his wife Adeline, and their young family soon moved to the house, where they sought to escape recurring outbreaks of yellow fever thought to thrive in low lying areas with stagnant air. Wexford Lodge offered the elevated terrain and access to fresh air and strong breezes sought by the Shirleys. Almost immediately, the Shirleys undertook renovation of the house to support their family of four children. In addition to the house, the Shirleys are believed to have maintained a small farm that included crop fields, orchards, a kitchen garden, and outbuildings such as an outkitchen and quarters for enslaved persons.

On January 9, 1861, Mississippi became the second state to secede from the Union. The Shirleys, who were Union sympathizers, were not in favor of the decision to secede. By 1862, it was clear that the Mississippi River constituted an important strategic position to control by both the Confederacy and the Union, leading the Shirleys and other residents of Vicksburg to grow increasingly concerned about their safety. In September 1862, the Confederates began to construct a line of defense around the city of Vicksburg in an effort to protect key terrain afforded by the loess bluffs that overlooked a tight bend in the Mississippi River. From the bluffs, enemy boats attempting to navigate the bend could not avoid being fired upon. By controlling the bend at Vicksburg, the Confederates could hope to maintain the waterway as a vital lifeline for the transport of troops and supplies.[5]

At the same time, President Abraham Lincoln, as well as Union Maj. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, recognized the strategic role that the Mississippi River played in Confederate operations and determined the need to launch a campaign to take control of the waterway. Initial efforts conducted by the Union to gain control of the Mississippi River occurred even before the Confederates established their fortifications at Vicksburg. In April 1862, Confederate fortified positions at both the northern and southern ends of the Confederate States of America were attacked and taken by Union forces. These included Island No. 10 and New Madrid in Missouri across the river from the Tennessee-Kentucky state line, and Forts Jackson and St. Philip near New Orleans, leaving the river open to Union shipping as far south as Fort Pillow near Memphis and as far north as Vicksburg. However, a failed bombardment of Vicksburg from mid-May through July of 1862 led by Flag Ofc. David G. Farragut suggested the challenges that the Union faced in capturing Vicksburg. The Confederates, also recognizing the importance of their position, decided to capitalize on the situation by building their fortification system two months later.

By fall 1862, Ulysses S. Grant had devised plans to move on Vicksburg that would include approach over land as well as additional attempts to reach the city from the river. Grant methodically marched toward Walnut Hills, while also ordering amphibious attacks on Vicksburg. In March 1863, Union army and naval forces under the command of Gen. Henry W. Halleck attacked the Confederate strongpoints from both ends of the line. When these proved unsuccessful, Grant realized that other tactics would be needed to gain Vicksburg. In assessing the situation, Halleck noted:

> The great objective on your line now is the opening of the Mississippi River, and everything else must tend to that purpose. The eyes and hopes of the whole country are now directed at your army. In my opinion, the opening of the Mississippi River will be to us of more advantage than the capture of forty Richmonds.[6]

5. William C. Everhart, *Vicksburg National Military Park, Mississippi, Historical Handbook Series No. 21* (Washington, D.C.: US Government Printing Office, 1954), 2–3.

6. Ibid., 2–3. Dispatch from Gen. Henry W. Halleck to Maj. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, March 20, 1863.

Grant's efforts subsequently included moving overland from the north, the west, and the northwest, and building a canal to facilitate crossing the river. Although the canal operation had to be abandoned due to technical challenges, Grant had been able to work his way south to Vicksburg by mid-May 1863, by engaging Confederate forces in west-central Mississippi at Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill, and Big Black River Bridge.

Once in Vicksburg, he attempted twice to overrun the larger Confederate earthworks in assaults on May 19 and 22. Both attempts failed, and it was at this point that Grant determined to lay siege to the Confederate position. The Shirley family, which survived the May 19 assault, moved out of the house, first taking shelter in a cave, and then moving to a house in town.

The siege lasted forty-seven days, during which time Grant ordered the excavation of several trenches in the direction of the larger Confederate works. Once the Union army reached the base of the works, they intended to tunnel beneath the earthen structures and lay mines that could be exploded to breach the walls. During the siege, the environs of the Shirley House were occupied by the 45th Illinois, members of which built earthworks and a trench leading toward the nearby Third Louisiana Redan. Soldiers excavated shelters referred to as "shebangs" in the ravine to the east of the Shirley House where they were generally protected from Confederate artillery fire.

As the Union trenches approached their works, Confederate commander Pemberton recognized the threat, and realized his best option was to surrender. After negotiating terms with Grant, Pemberton officially surrendered his forces and control of Vicksburg on July 4, 1863. The decisive Vicksburg Campaign, coupled with the fall of Port Hudson, Louisiana, five days later, gave the North undisputed control of the Mississippi River.

James Shirley died unexpectedly in August 1863. He was buried near the family's first home in Cedar Hill cemetery. Adeline Shirley left Vicksburg soon thereafter.

In 1864, the house was temporarily used by the Union army as a smallpox hospital. After the war, the house remained abandoned and fell into a state of disrepair. The house was again occupied temporarily in December 1874 when a Reconstruction-era race riot erupted outside of Vicksburg. A group of African Americans took refuge in the Shirley House, which was subsequently stormed by a group of white men. Seven of those taking refuge in the house were killed.

The house otherwise remained unused through the 1880s and 1890s, a period during which veterans groups, states, and the federal government began developing methods to honor, commemorate, and protect, for military training purposes, some of the most decisive battlegrounds of the Civil War. Between 1890 and 1899, at the behest of the veterans and in the spirit of reconciliation, the US government established five national military parks—Chickagmauga and Chattanooga, Antietam, Gettysburg, Shiloh, and Vicksburg. These national military parks were administered by the War Department. After the land was set aside, a commission at each park worked with veterans of the battles to mark the events and positions of the troops involved.

Vicksburg National Military Park was authorized on February 21, 1899. After the park was established the commission set about acquiring the land authorized by Congress for the reservation. As part of these efforts, the commission sought to acquire the Shirley House, which stood vacant. In 1900, the federal government purchased the home and surrounding land from the Shirley's daughter, Alice Shirley Eaton, after agreeing to her stipulation the remains of James and Adeline Shirley be reinterred to the property from Cedar Hill Cemetery, and their grave marked with a headstone.

After acquiring the property, the War Department undertook an extensive restoration of the Shirley House in 1902. The effort was intended return the house to an approximation of its appearance during the Civil War. However, the extent of the deterioration that had occurred since 1863, and a lack of sufficient funds, led to a diminished scope

for the project, and much of the restoration was left unfinished. The house served as a residence following completion of the work.

Within a few years, the landscape around the house changed to reflect park development, including construction of Union Avenue, an observation tower, the Illinois State Memorial, and the placement of several monuments, markers, and tablets. The Illinois State Memorial, constructed just west of the Shirley House along Jackson Road, was the most dramatic of these new features.

The Shirley House continued to be used as a park residence through the 1910s and 1920s. In 1931, newly named park superintendent, Maj. J. B. Holt, sought to move into the building with his family. Holt ordered several changes to be made to the building to accommodate his family. The proposed changes, which were anticipated to alter the historic character of the structure, became cause for concern on the part of the War Department. Although Holt was ordered not to alter the historic accuracy of the house, he continued with his plans and made several changes that damaged original fabric.

In 1933, administration of Vicksburg National Military Park was transferred to the NPS along with other War Department historic properties based on Executive Order 6166, signed by President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. The NPS continued to use the Shirley House as a residence. It also served as the park headquarters until 1937 while a new headquarters building was constructed, and as the park museum during the 1930s.

NPS remained concerned about the condition and historical accuracy of the Shirley House through the decades that followed. Little funding, however, was available to address these concerns. With the passage of legislation in 1956 relating to the Mission 66 program, which funded park improvements over a ten-year period, the NPS again focused on the Shirley House. Following completion of a historic study of the house, Mission 66 funding was used to restore the property in 1966 and 1967. Unfortunately, the funding again proved insufficient to complete the work. The roofs on the front and back porches were left unfinished, which led to additional deterioration. Although these were repaired in 1982, the NPS recognized that continued efforts would eventually be needed to return the house to its original character.

To address these additional concerns, a Historic Structure Report was prepared by the NPS in 2004. The report was later used to guide restoration and repair of the house conducted in the 2010s. In 2011, the park also sought to enhance the integrity of the landscape by installing plantings along the central walk and around the foundation of the house that reflected the character of the Shirley House at the time of the siege.

Scope of Work and Methodology

As noted in the Secretary of the Interior's *Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*:

> A CLR serves two important functions: it is the principal treatment document for cultural landscapes and the primary tool for long-term management of those landscapes. A CLR guides management and treatment decisions about a landscape's physical attributes, biotic systems, and use when that use contributes to historic significance.
>
> A CLR must establish preservation goals for a cultural landscape. The goals must be grounded in research, inventory, documentation, and analysis and evaluation of a landscape's characteristics and associated features. The content of a CLR provides the basis for making sound decisions about management, treatment, and use. Information about the historical development, significance, and existing character of a cultural landscape is also valuable for enhancing interpretation and maintenance.
>
> A CLR clearly identifies the landscape characteristics and associated features, values, and associations that make a landscape historically significant (according to the

National Register criteria). A CLR may include information spanning numerous disciplines in order to evaluate a landscape's historical, architectural, archeological, ethnographic, horticultural, landscape architectural, and engineering features, along with ecological processes and natural systems. Based on this information and site management goals, such as access, contemporary use, and interpretation, a CLR outlines appropriate treatment for a landscape consistent with its significance, condition, and planned use.

CLR treatment decisions are generally determined through the park planning process via a General Management Plan or a Site Development Plan. The physical implementation of the treatment for a particular landscape is guided by the CLR. When treatment of a landscape has not been defined through the planning process, a CLR may augment or be combined with a Site Development Plan to determine the preferred treatment alternative and physical design.

The scope of work provided by the NPS for the Shirley House CLR is consistent with the objectives outlined above. The specific tasks identified for inclusion in the Shirley House CLR included:

- Description of the historical development of the Shirley House and associated landscape.
- Identification of historic character-defining features of the residential property, military use and activity, and commemoration and development as a national military park, as well as other features as appropriate.
- Discussion of the property's environmental setting, physical layout, spatial organization, pedestrian and vehicular circulation, land use practices and patterns, cultural or ethnographic expressions, views and vistas, vegetation, structures, small-scale features, and significant natural resources.
- Documentation of existing site conditions.
- Evaluation and assessment of the property's National Register significance and integrity.
- Identification of the period of significance for the property.
- Identification of a preferred treatment approach, description of the overall vision for the property, and articulation of treatment recommendations that address park goals, issues, and concerns for the property and its long term management.

Project Methodology

The Shirley House CLR was prepared in accordance with the guidance offered in the most recent versions of various federal standards documents, including:

- *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*
- *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*
- NPS Director's Order 10A: *Design and Construction Drawings*
- NPS Director's Order 12: *Environmental Impact Analysis*
- NPS Director's Order 28: *Cultural Resources Management*
- NPS Director's Order 77—Reference Manual 77: *Natural Resource Management*
- NPS-SER-82: *Biotic Cultural Resources: Management Considerations for Historic Districts in the National Park System, Southeast Region*
- *The Uniform Federal Accessibility Standard* (UFAS) *and Americans with Disabilities Act Accessibility Guidelines* (ADAAG)
- *The National Park Service's Guiding Principles of Sustainable Design*
- National Register Bulletin*: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*

- National Register Bulletin*: Guidelines for Documenting and Evaluating Rural Historic Landscapes*

- National Register Bulletin: *Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating and Registering America's Historic Battlefields*

In addition, the methodology used by project team members Deborah Slaton, Jane Jacobs, Liz Sargent, Christina Osborn, and Tim Penich in preparing each component of this study is described in detail below.

Background Research and Data Collection. To initiate work on the project, CLR team members assembled relevant documents and materials pertaining to the property made available by the NPS, and derived from previous projects conducted at the park. These included the List of Classified Structures and files available at the Denver Service Center electronic Technical Information Center and the Integrated Resource Management Applications (IRMA) system.

Deborah Slaton also met with a research librarian at the Mississippi Department of Archives and History in Jackson, securing several additional documents relating to the history of the Shirley House.[7]

Start-up Meeting. On July 9, 2015, project team members met with park and regional NPS personnel at the Vicksburg National Military Park visitor center for a start-up meeting. Those participating in the meeting included:

NPS, Vicksburg National Military Park

- Nancy Walther, Acting Superintendent

- Sara Strickland, Natural Resources Program Manager

- Jim Jacobs, Chief of Maintenance

- Garry Lee, Assistant Chief of Maintenance

NPS, Southeast Regional Office

- David Hasty, Contracting Officer's Technical Representative and Historical Landscape Architect

Wiss, Janney, Elstner Associates, Inc.

- Deborah Slaton, Project Manager and Architectural Historian

Commonwealth Heritage Group, Inc.

- Jane Jacobs, Historical Landscape Architect

Liz Sargent HLA

- Liz Sargent, Historical Landscape Architect

During the meeting, the project team discussed the following:

1. *Project Overview: Scope and Purpose*. The group first discussed the proposed organization and content of the CLR, taking into consideration the previous work completed by the team—the Vicksburg National Military Park CLR (2009), Vicksburg National Cemetery Cultural Landscape Inventory (2011), and Vicksburg National Cemetery CLR (also in progress). The group agreed that the research and documentation material gathered for the previous studies would serve as a starting point for the project.

2. *Study Area Boundaries*. As noted in the scope of work, the study area boundary was intended to encompass an area bounded by Union Road to the south, the former Illinois Circle Road to the east and north, and the Illinois State Memorial to the west. While the cleared area to the west of the Shirley House was to be considered part of the cultural landscape, the Illinois State Memorial itself was not to be studied or documented in detail

7. These were later provided to archivist Elizabeth Joyner for the park's records.

as part of the CLR. The landscape within view of the house was also to be addressed in the discussion of views and viewsheds. The ravine to the east of Union Avenue, which is heavily overgrown, was not to be visited as part of field survey due to a lack of access, but documented as part of the cultural landscape.

3. *Research*. Following the start-up meeting, the project team met with archivist Elizabeth Joyner and conducted research in the park archives. The team photocopied maps and written documents and identified historic photographs of interest. Joyner provided the team with many of the documents discussed in the start-up meeting electronically, including:

    - Park Foundation Document
    - State of the Parks report
    - Environmental Assessment for the Shirley House rehabilitation
    - Archeological studies conducted by NPS Southeast Archeological Center (SEAC) pertaining to the area cleared in front of the Shirley House in 2011
    - Mapping sources (GIS or AutoCAD data files) and aerial photographs
    - Vegetation inventory for the park to address the ravine to the east of the Shirley House
    - Past and current PMIS and FMSS statements for the Shirley House property

Joyner also provided scanned copies of the historic photographs selected by the team.

Field Investigations. On July 8–10, 2015, team members Deborah Slaton, Jane Jacobs, and Liz Sargent conducted field investigations of the Shirley House property to document existing landscape conditions (Figure 3). Team members systematically recorded the property's landscape features; each landscape feature was photographed, measured, and mapped. The team also recorded the materials used in the construction of each feature, and assessed their condition and repair needs.



FIGURE 3. The CLR project team conducted field investigations of the Shirley House property to document existing landscape conditions.

Historical Landscape Documentation/Site Physical History. The CLR site physical history chapter consists of a narrative chronological depiction of the landscape and its evolution over time. The narrative conveyed in chapter two of the CLR is illustrated with historic maps, plans, and photographs collected from the park archives, and from the Mississippi Department of Archives and History. The narrative is based on research of primary and secondary sources and other available historical documentation. It provides sufficient supporting material to illustrate the physical character, attributes, features, and materials that contribute to the significance of the landscape over the course of its history. This section introduces the historical contexts and periods of significance associated with the landscape. Each significant period of development or change is illustrated with a historic period plan.

Base Mapping. The team prepared an AutoCAD base map for the project utilizing files provided by the NPS. The team updated the files provided by the park to reflect information collected during field investigations.

Historic Period Plan Preparation. The CLR includes historic period plans of the Shirley House landscape as it appeared during key phases of its evolution, including the Civil War (1863), early park development (1906), transition from War

Department to NPS administration (1933), and Mission 66 era (1966). The historic period plans depict the Shirley House period at a consistent scale, and are also comparable to CLR existing conditions mapping information to allow for comparison of landscape conditions over time.

Several primary sources were consulted to prepare the period plans, including military maps from the late 1800s, War Department maps prepared to guide park development, NPS mapping, USGS mapping, and historic aerial and ground photographs. Also useful were written accounts of the landscape prepared by Alice Shirley Eaton, military records, and studies prepared by the War Department and NPS. Secondary sources included historic base maps prepared by park historian Ed Bearss in 1958 and various NPS-generated studies.

Existing Conditions Documentation. The documentation of existing landscape conditions provided in chapter three of the CLR is conveyed using cross-referenced narrative, graphic, and photographic materials. The existing conditions documentation was assembled from information derived from base mapping, field investigations, review of photographs taken in the field, examination of park planning documents and files, and other cultural and natural resource documents data.

The documentation is organized in accordance with the framework established in the NPS *Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports*, which suggests the use of the following Landscape characteristics to describe a historic property:

- Natural Systems and Features
- Responses to Natural Resources
- Topography and Topographic Modifications
- Patterns of Spatial Organization
- Land Uses and Activities
- Circulation Patterns and Features
- Cultural Vegetation
- Views and Vistas
- Buildings and Structures
- Small-scale Features
- Archeological Resources

Within each landscape characteristic category, the CLR documents individual landscape features. Each inventoried feature is described and its condition assessed as good, fair, poor, or unknown/undetermined.

The condition ratings are annotated with observations made in the field that justify the ratings.

Evaluation of Significance. The National Register of Historic Places significance of the Shirley House property is considered as part of a nomination completed for the park in 1976. The significance evaluation included in the existing nomination was expanded using the guidance afforded in National Register Bulletin: *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*.

Comparative Analysis of Historic and Existing Conditions. To better understand the relationship between the existing park landscape and the character of the landscape during the identified periods of significance, the project team prepared a comparative analysis of historic and existing landscape conditions. The analysis focused on extant primary features and their dates of origin. The three primary goals of the comparative analysis were as follows:

1. Understand which features survive from the periods of significance.
2. Establish the basis for an integrity assessment.
3. Provide an understanding of the similarities and differences between historic and existing conditions that would contribute to the development of a well-grounded treatment plan for the cultural landscape.

Assessment of Integrity. Based on the comparative analysis, significance evaluation, and the guidance afforded in the National Register Bulletin: *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*, the CLR team assessed the integrity of the Shirley House landscape. The assessment focused on the existence and condition of physical features dating from the period of significance and the degree to which the seven aspects of integrity—location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association—are present.

Identification of Contributing and Non-Contributing Resources. Taking into consideration the date of origin and integrity of each feature, the team identified contributing, non-contributing, and missing resources associated with the Shirley House property. Contributing features are those that survive from the period of significance. Non-contributing features originated after the period of significance, have lost integrity, or do not relate to a specific area of significance or significant historic context. Missing features are resources known or thought to have existed during the period of significance that are no longer evident, except possibly in the archeological record. Conjectural information was indicated as such.

Treatment Plan. The team prepared the treatment plan based on the guidance provided in the NPS scope of work, the findings of each of the chapters comprising the CLR, and additional guidance conveyed by park and regional NPS personnel. Many of the management goals, issues, and concerns to be addressed by the CLR were identified during the start-up meeting held at the park on July 9, 2015.

Based on an understanding of the property and park management goals, the CLR team identified a treatment approach based on the Secretary of the Interior's *Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*. Using the approach as a guide, the team prepared a treatment concept statement, supported by specific treatment recommendations and guidelines developed to respond to the issues articulated by NPS personnel, and to address condition deficiencies, enhance integrity, and support interpretation.

Description of Study Boundaries

Refer to Figure 4, location and context map, and Figure 5, study area map.

The Shirley House falls within Vicksburg National Military Park, which is composed of the main battlefield unit and several other non-contiguous parcels located within and south of the city of Vicksburg, including Louisiana Circle, South Fort, Navy Circle, Grant's Canal, and Pemberton's Headquarters. Vicksburg National Cemetery is also administered as part of the park. It is located alongside the northwestern edge of the park.

The Shirley House study area falls within the center of the main battlefield unit at the juncture of Union Avenue and Old Jackson Road. The house is the focus of tour stop 2 on the park tour route. Located to the west of the house is the Illinois State Memorial. The Shirley House property is edged to the south by the Old Jackson Road, to the west by the Illinois State Memorial and former Illinois Circle Road, to the north by woodland, and to the east by a steeply sloped ravine that was used for makeshift housing of soldiers during the siege. The park tour road passes between the house and the ravine.

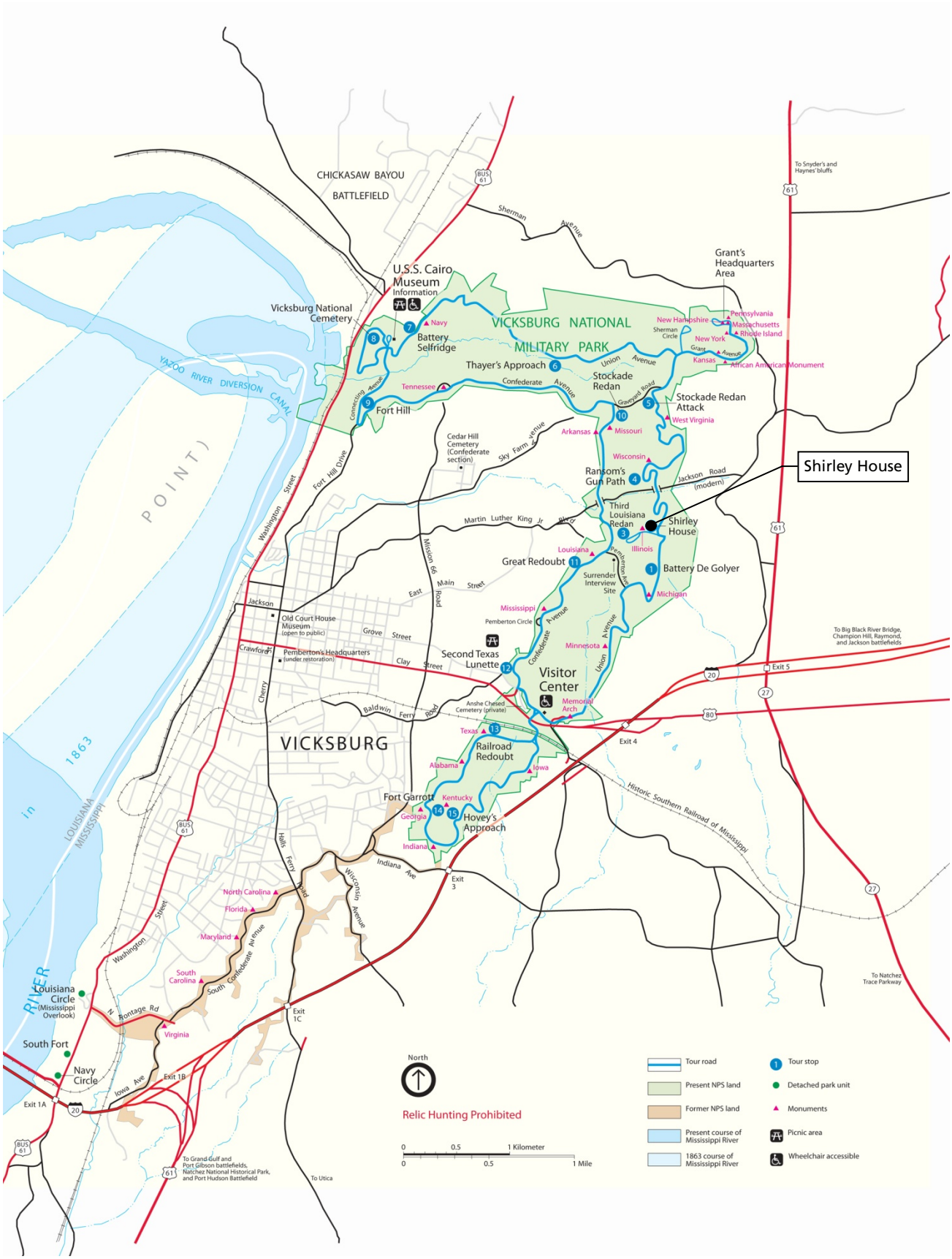


FIGURE 4. Location and context map illustrating Vicksburg National Military Park and the location of the Shirley House. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park (annotated by the authors).

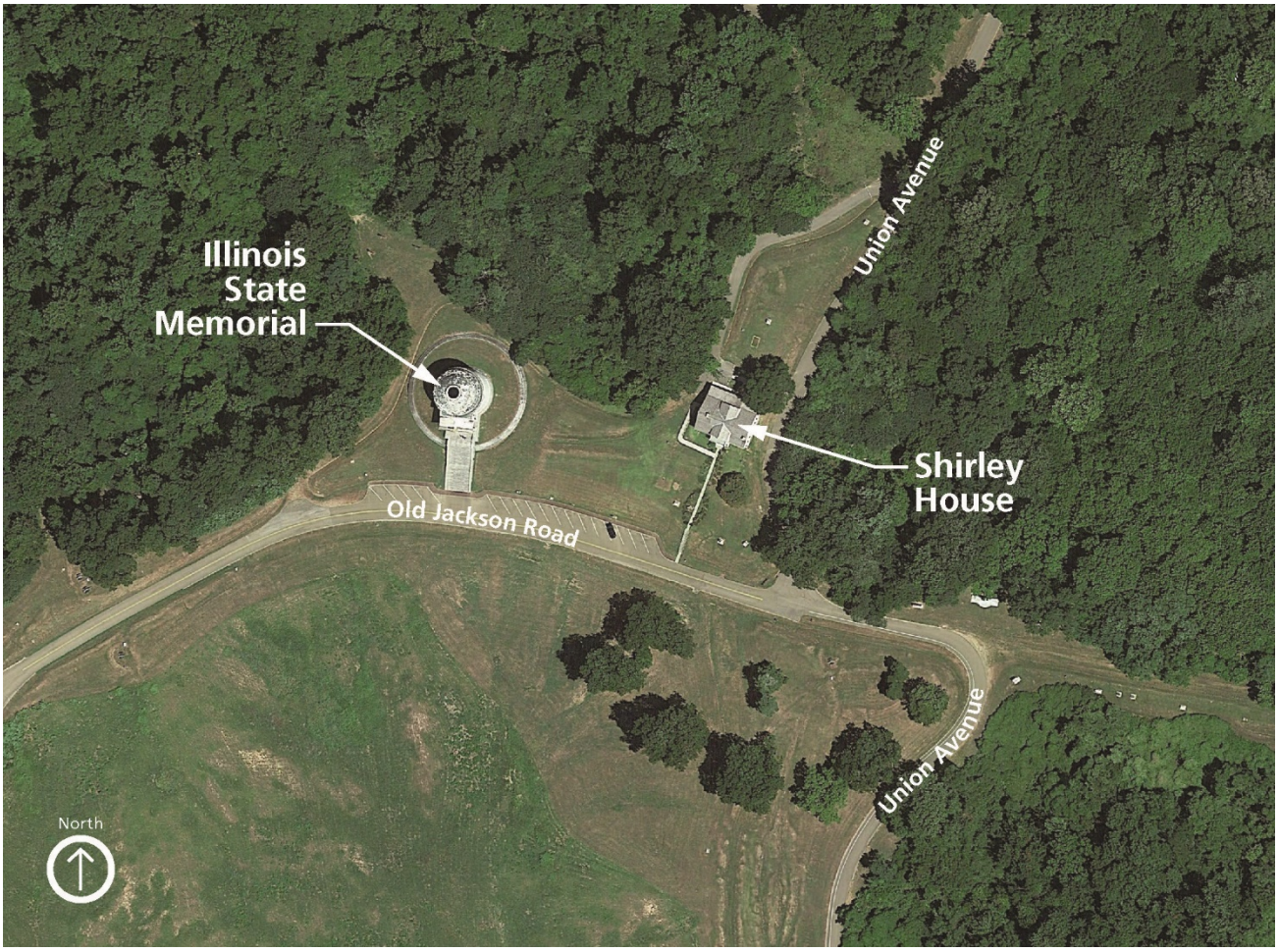


FIGURE 5. Aerial view of the Shirley House environs illustrating the CLR study area. Source: Google Earth, annotated by the authors.

Summary of Findings

Vicksburg National Military Park serves as a memorial to the soldiers and civilians who participated in the campaign, defense, and siege of Vicksburg in 1863. The park was listed in the National Register of Historic Places in 1976. The Shirley House was indicated as a contributing resource in the nomination.[8]

The Shirley House was individually evaluated as part of the CLR for its National Register-level significance. Based on the development of a site physical history of the property, and consideration of various aspects of the history within broader historic contexts, the Shirley House was found to be nationally significant under Criteria A and C in the areas of Architecture, Military History, Commemoration, and Sculpture for its association with early settlement, the siege of Vicksburg, the establishment of Vicksburg National Military Park, and the National Park Service's Mission 66 program between circa 1837 and 1967.

The Shirley House property was found to possess sufficient integrity to the period of significance to convey its historic associations with the antebellum period, the Civil War siege, park development under the War Department, and NPS stewardship through the Mission 66 period,

8. Miller, "Vicksburg National Military Park National Register Nomination." The Shirley House is indicated as a contributing feature and noted as "1st order." "Order" designations were used in nominations at the time to indicate the relative importance of features contributing to the significance of a property.

during which the house was restored to an approximation of its historic character. Several cultural landscape features survive from the various phases of the property's history, including the knoll and ridge landform edged by declining, often steep topography, the Jackson Road corridor, the Shirley House, the Shirley grave marker, Union Avenue, commemorative monuments, markers, and tablets, the Illinois State Memorial, the Illinois Circle Road, and storm water management and drainage features. Historic patterns of spatial organization, views, the siting of features in response to natural features, and evidence of the work of the Civilian Conservation Corps that stabilized the park landscape in the 1930s and early 1940s are also present.

Conditions that diminish the integrity of the property include the loss of antebellum farm and dwelling precinct features; alterations to the early park development resources; and the loss of formerly open space northwest, north, and east of the house to woodland cover.

The overarching concept for treatment of the Shirley House cultural landscape is to enhance the integrity of the property while providing more access to the landscape and interpretation of its history and role in the siege, and the establishment of a national military park on this important ground. To accomplish this concept, the CLR recommends reestablishing historic features in carefully chosen locations and establishing aids to interpreting missing landscape features in others. The CLR also provides recommendations for improving storm water management, protecting against erosion, and managing and maintaining vegetation.

All recommendations provided in the CLR are consistent with the rehabilitation approach to historic property treatment defined by the Secretary of the Interior as the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property. The rehabilitation approach will allow for protection of the site's historic character and resources while carefully addressing the park's interest in limited scene restoration, enhancement of interpretive opportunities, accessibility, and sustainable maintenance and management. The treatment plan will thus also afford the park the opportunity to meet their current and projected future interpretive, functional, and management goals.

Recommendations for Further Research

Research conducted on behalf of this CLR has left several unanswered questions about the origin of some landscape features located within the study area. Future research may support a better understanding of following:

- The date of origin and design intent of the storm water detention area to the west of the Shirley House.
- The date of origin of the expansion of the parking area near the Illinois State Memorial, associated widening of Old Jackson Road, and the addition of a brick sidewalk between the memorial and the stairs leading to the Shirley House.
- The intention for the relocation of the Battery D, 1st Light Artillery Monument, and the date during which this occurred.
- The date of origin and purpose of the concrete plot outline behind the Shirley House.
- The original date of installation, and removal of, two stone markers formerly located at the top of the stairs leading to the Shirley House from Old Jackson Road.

Site History

Earliest Human Occupation and Early Settlement, 200 CE–circa 1540 CE

The loess bluffs and eastern Mississippi River shoreline of the Vicksburg region offer several advantages for human occupation including prospect, natural springs, relatively fertile soils, especially in the bottomlands, and access to the river, available as a means for travel and transportation. Archeological evidence suggests that the site of present-day Vicksburg National Military Park was likely occupied by prehistoric peoples as early as 200 CE, which falls within the Middle Woodland period.[9] Artifacts attributed to prehistoric activities have been found on the loess ridges overlooking the stream corridors that wind their way through Vicksburg National Military Park. These suggest that the area was at least seasonally occupied for hunting and gathering. The bluffs and creek bottoms were also likely used for limited cultivation, although the terrain elsewhere is generally too steep and erodible to support extensive agriculture.[10]

European Contact, circa 1540–1719

Beginning in the mid-1500s, Spanish, French, and British expeditions began to explore the area that was to become the state of Mississippi. In 1540–1541, Spanish explorer Hernando de Soto became the first known European to visit the region. De Soto spent the winter with the Chickasaw, one of the tribes that claimed the region as its homeland. After continuing his travels, de Soto reached the Mississippi River in the spring.

On May 17, 1673, Father Jacques Marquette, a French missionary, and Louis Joliette, a fur trapper, set out on an expedition to explore the Mississippi River. They reached the area that now comprises the state of Mississippi in July and traveled as far south as the mouth of the Arkansas River. Two years later, Robert Cavalier de La Salle navigated the Mississippi River to its mouth and claimed all lands drained by the river for France. In 1699, an expedition of French and French-Canadian explorers established Fort Maurepas near present-day Ocean Springs, Mississippi, in order to discourage Spanish and English incursions into the area claimed by France, and to protect French commerce and fur trading operations.

During the early 1700s, other European trappers and traders began to settle in the area that is now western Mississippi. They found the region inhabited by members of the Natchez, Chickasaw, Choctaw, and Houma tribes. Early trappers and traders took advantage of existing native trade routes, such as the Natchez Trace, to facilitate exploration and commerce. The initial interactions between French settlers and trappers and native inhabitants was generally friendly.

Early European-American Settlement, circa 1719–1797

In 1716, French colonials built Fort Rosalie near the site of the future town of Natchez, Mississippi. This was followed in 1719 by construction of Fort

9. Blakeman and Collins, 21.

10. Ibid., 22.

St. Pierre near the mouth of Yazoo River, approximately 12 miles north of Vicksburg. A small French settlement soon developed along the river near Fort St. Pierre. By 1729, ". . . a few extensive and many large plantations existed . . ." within the region, which was the traditional homeland of the Natchez Indians.[11] Estimates suggest that as many as 750 French settlers, soldiers, and black slaves were present within the area by the late 1720s. As the number of settlers grew, the commandant at Fort Rosalie demanded that the Natchez Indians vacate one of their villages, which included the site of a sacred mound, to make way for a French farm. On November 28, 1729, Natchez warriors responded by killing French settlers with guns they had borrowed from the Europeans for hunting purposes. In planning their attack, the Natchez promised freedom to any slaves who joined them in the uprising. Following the massacre, surviving settlers abandoned their claims at Fort St. Pierre and on outlying plantations. French military forces, aided by the Choctaw, chose to strike back. Their efforts were so successful that, by 1732, the Natchez ceased to exist as a tribe, their members having been killed or dispersed, or finding refuge among the Chickasaw.

In 1736, the governor of Louisiana, Jean-Baptiste Le Moyne de Bienville, led a military force to attack the Chickasaw in their fortified villages located in present-day northeastern Mississippi. Bienville, however, was unsuccessful in conquering the Chickasaw. Both sides suffered numerous casualties in the engagement.

In addition to conflict and tension between colonial powers and Indian groups, the French, British, and Spanish continually jockeyed to gain control of North American territory through much of the 1700s. By 1754, tensions between the three colonial powers over territory and trade erupted into full-scale military conflict. Known as the French and Indian War in North America and the Seven Years' War in Europe, these hostilities lasted for nine years, until resolved through the 1763 Treaty of Paris.

Despite allying itself with Spain and several American Indian tribes, France was defeated by the British, and forced to cede Mississippi and all other French territory east of the Mississippi River to Great Britain. To compensate its ally Spain for the loss of Florida, France also ceded control of French Louisiana west of the Mississippi.

In 1779, present-day Mississippi briefly came under the control of Spain when Bernardo Galvez, the governor of Spanish Louisiana, captured Natchez. Following the end of the Revolutionary War in 1781, and under the provisions of the 1783 Treaty of Paris, West Florida—which included the southern half of Mississippi—came under Spanish control, while the United States gained possession of Mississippi north of latitude 32 degrees 28 minutes.

In the 1790s, the Spanish decided to fortify their holdings along the Mississippi River and built a series of artillery positions along the bluffs and at their base. Following the Natchez Treaty of 1790 in which the Choctaw ceded a site for a fortification, the Spanish built Fort Nogales along the Yazoo River north of Vicksburg. Fort Nogales was a complex of fortifications that included three batteries, barracks, two block houses, magazine, and officers' quarters. Of the three batteries, Fort Mount Vigio was the smallest. It occupied the site of present-day Fort Hill within Vicksburg National Military Park. The largest of the batteries was Fort Nogales, located across Mint Spring Bayou from present-day Vicksburg National Cemetery. Fort Sugar-loaf was located on the so-called "Indian Mound" that survives within the cemetery today (Figure 6).

---

11. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi* (Chicago, Illinois: Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1891), 64, quoted in M. J. Mulvihill, Sr., *Vicksburg and Warren County Mississippi: Tunica Indians, Quebec Missionaries, Civil War Veterans* (Vicksburg, Mississippi: City of Vicksburg, 1931).

In 1797, Francis Bailey described the Spanish artillery positions based on observations made during a trip down the Mississippi River:

> About five o'clock we came to the Walnut Hills. . . . Here there is a strong fort kept up by the Spaniards. It is an irregular fortification, occupying a great part of the hill on which it stands, which is very high and steep. . . .
>
> Walnut Hills is a beautiful situation for a town, and an advantageous one for a fort. There are two forts at this place, one of them commands the other, being situated upon an eminence behind it. The few houses which are scattered around it, and the green bank on which they stand, surround[ed] with flowering, verdant, and lofty trees, presented at once a picturesque and romantic appearance to our eyes, fatigued with the uniformity of the prospect to which we had for so many miles been witness.[12]

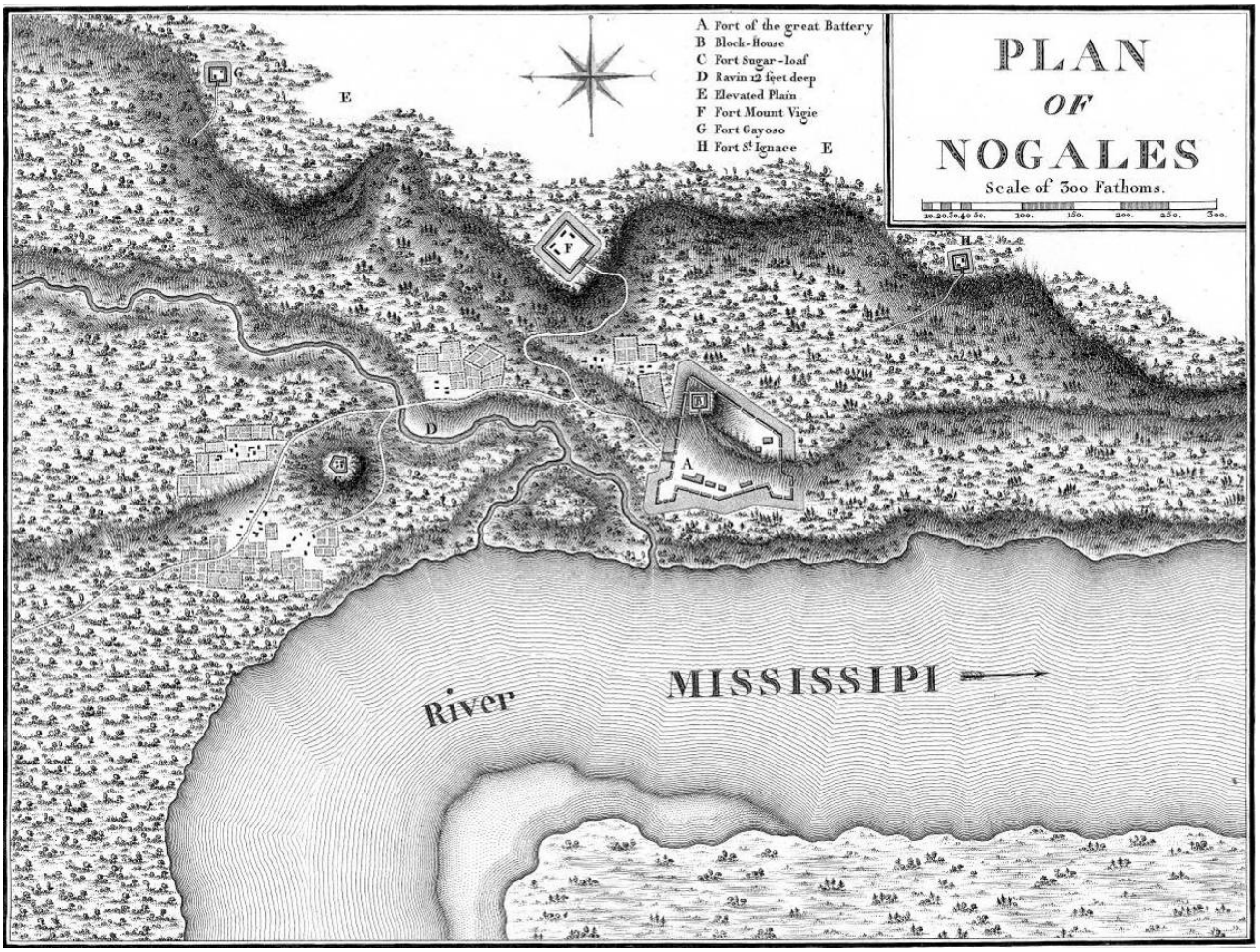


FIGURE 6. 1796 map of Nogales by French General George Henri Victor Collot. Source: David Rumsey Collection

12. Francis Bailey, *Journal of a Tour in Unsettled Parts of North America in 1796 & 1797*, 146–147, quoted in John W. Reps, *Cities of the Mississippi* (Columbia, Missouri: University of Missouri Press, 1994), 138.

Early Development of Mississippi and Vicksburg, 1797–1861

In 1797, following several years of dispute regarding the location of the southern boundary of US holdings within the region, Spain yielded all land in Mississippi north of the thirty-first parallel to the young nation. By the following year, Spain had decided to withdraw entirely from Mississippi, and the region was reorganized as an American territory. The first territorial governor, Winthrop Sargent, was appointed by President John Adams in 1798.[13] The Americans renamed Fort Mount Vigio as Fort McHenry, and established Fort Snyder on the site of the former Fort St. Pierre, 12 miles to the north.[14]

In 1801, the United States signed treaties with the Chickasaw and Choctaw Indians that opened the Natchez Trace for use by European-Americans as a road and mail route. The capital of the Mississippi territory was relocated from Natchez to Washington, a small town near the road corridor. In 1803, the Louisiana Purchase opened the Mississippi River to commerce. The Louisiana Purchase Treaty was signed on April 30. It allowed the US government to purchase more than 800,000 square miles of land west of the Mississippi River from France, effectively doubling the size of the young nation. The Spanish, who had never ceded physical possession of Louisiana to the French, did so in a ceremony at New Orleans on November 30, 1803. On December 20, 1803, the French turned the Louisiana Territory over to the United States in a second ceremony.

In 1805, under the Treaty of Mount Dexter, the Choctaw sold 4.5 million acres of land to the US government, including the Piney Woods region of Mississippi. In 1810, following the West Florida rebellion, the United States gained control of Spanish West Florida, which encompassed the southern portions of present-day Mississippi and Alabama. Additional treaties signed between 1805 and 1834 with the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians further opened land for European-American settlement in Mississippi. In 1830, the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek resulted in all Choctaw territory east of the Mississippi River being ceded to the US government. As a result, most of the Choctaw left the state. The Treaty of Pontotoc Creek, also signed in 1830, led to transfer of north Mississippi American Indian territory to the US government, leading to removal of the Chickasaw from the state as well.

On June 12, 1812, the United States declared war on Great Britain as a result of disputes related to the impressment of American soldiers by the British, disagreements over the Northwest Territories, and disputes regarding the Canadian border. The war involved failed offensive actions by the United States to capture Canada, and by the British army to gain control of Baltimore and New Orleans. Gen. Andrew Jackson was a key figure in the war, engaged in fighting the British within Alabama and along the Gulf Coast between 1813 and 1814. Jackson also led a campaign against the Creek Indians within the region during the same period. Although the war, which lasted for two years, was noteworthy for the victories the American navy was able to achieve against the British, it ended in a stalemate. The Treaty of Ghent, which ended the war, was signed on December 24, 1814. Fighting continued, however, until the following February; on January 8, 1815, American forces under Jackson decisively defeated British forces as they attempted to capture New Orleans.

Following the war, the United States gained West Florida territory east of the Pearl River and south to the Gulf of Mexico, which became part of Mississippi. In 1816, the US government signed

13. Sargent was dismissed from the position in 1801 by incoming President Thomas Jefferson, due to his opposing political party affiliations.
14. Kevin Risk, in an undated *Draft Cultural Landscape Report for Vicksburg National Military Park,* notes that no evidence of the Spanish forts Nogales and Mount Vigio was located during a 1975 archeological survey. Nonetheless, these pre-Civil War fortifications are considered a significant part of the park's broader history.

the Treaty of Fort Stephens with the Choctaw, which opened the area around the Tombigbee Prairie for settlement.

On December 10, 1817, Mississippi was admitted to the Union as the twentieth state. In 1822, the Mississippi state capital was moved to Jackson, a planned city named for the US general. The state constitution was ratified in 1832.

Vicksburg

In 1812, Reverend Newett Vick and his family became the first Americans to settle in the area that would become Vicksburg. The Vicks built a home on the bluffs just south of the Walnut Hills area described by Francis Bailey in 1797, and which falls within present-day Vicksburg National Military Park. At the time, the landscape was characterized by tall hardwood forests that covered the loess hills.

Vick was soon joined by other settlers. Together, these early residents cut down many of the trees on the level ridgelines and hilltops of the bluffs in order to plant crops. They also sited their houses, outbuildings, and roads on the ridgelines.

The settlement grew rapidly and was incorporated as the town of Vicksburg, in honor of its first settler, on January 29, 1825. Vicksburg later became the seat of Warren County and was incorporated as a city in 1836. Its location near the juncture of the Mississippi and Yazoo rivers helped the city develop into a port that served as a commercial and agricultural center for the region (Figure 7). Although Vicksburg was sited to take advantage of river access, much of the city was developed on the higher ground of the ascending loess hills to avoid the flooding that plagued lower-lying areas.



FIGURE 7. Lithographic view of Vicksburg, circa 1851. Source: Lithograph by Adolphus F. Forbriger, printed by Onken's Lith, Cincinnati, Ohio. From John W. Reps, *Cities of the Mississippi*, 140.

An 1835 account of the city by traveler Joseph Ingraham describes the prosperous town:

> There is no town in the south-west more flourishing than Vicksburg. It is surrounded by rich plantations, and contains many public-spirited individuals; whose co-operation in public enterprises is opening new avenues of wealth for the citizens, and laying a broad and secure foundation for the future importance of the town. It is already a powerful rival of Natchez: but the two places are so distant from each other, that their interests will always revolve in different circles. The situation of this town, on the shelving declivity of a cluster of precipitous hills, which rise abruptly from the river, is highly romantic. The houses are scattered in picturesque groups on natural terraces along the river, the balcony or portico of one often overhanging the roof of another. . . . Cotton is often conveyed to Vicksburg . . . from a distance of one hundred miles in the interior.[15]

Vicksburg's location along the Mississippi River approximately midway between the commercial ports of New Orleans and Memphis and connected to other urban areas by an expanding network of rail lines contributed to its importance as an export center for cotton. Commercial shipping and river transport was specifically enhanced with the introduction of the steamboat in 1816 and the clearing of channels by the US

15. Joseph H. Ingraham, *The South-West: By a Yankee* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1835), vol. 2, 169–170, quoted in John W. Reps, *Cities of the Mississippi* (Columbia, Missouri: University of Missouri Press, 1994), 138.

Army Corps of Engineers in 1824.[16] Travel between Vicksburg and the state capital at Jackson was facilitated with the completion of the Vicksburg and Clinton rail line during the 1830s. North–south railroad lines soon connected Jackson to New Orleans and to Grand Junction, Tennessee, where the Mississippi Central line met the Memphis and Charleston line. In 1852, the Vicksburg, Shreveport, and Texas Railroad was completed that included a rail head at De Soto Landing, just opposite the port of Vicksburg, where the De Soto Ferry was located.[17] With access to river and rail transport, Vicksburg became a hub that was connected to larger markets by rail lines, barges, steamboats, and ferries.

In 1850, US Congress transferred title to more than 3 million acres of swamp and overflow land along the Mississippi River to the state of Mississippi. This allowed for additional infrastructure improvements that included construction of 310 miles of levees along the banks of the river, and the clearing and draining of the delta, which made large areas of land available for cultivation.

Although many Vicksburg residents were farmers, the landscape immediately surrounding the city was generally not suitable for intensive agriculture due to the presence of steep slopes and highly erodible soils. In addition, the ridgelines that encircled the city were bisected by spring channels and meandering bayous that cut nearly impassable ravines through the loess hills, rendering overland travel difficult. The more level bottomlands allowed for increased agricultural productivity after the levees were built along the river to protect the land from flooding.

By 1861, the landscape around the city had evolved into "a mosaic of small farms, pastures, wooded ravines, and deeply cut springs" rather than expansive cotton plantations.[18] Local residents cultivated cotton, grains, fruits, and vegetables on arable land. Roads were built along ridgelines that connected the city of Vicksburg with nearby towns and settlements as well as the capital at Jackson. Roads, however, remained relatively unreliable routes of travel as they frequently turned to mud during rains, and became rutted and bumpy during dry spells.

The Shirley House

(See Figure 54, Period Plan 1863.)

One of the early settlers of the area was Nicholas Gray, an Irish immigrant who moved to Mississippi from New York City following his appointment as Register of the Land Office of the Mississippi Territory. Gray moved from the settlement of Washington in Adams County to the Vicksburg area in the 1830s. On August 1, 1837, Gray purchased a 30-acre tract of land within the loess hills from T. H. Goodall. The property—which encompasses the present-day Shirley House—was located two miles northeast of Vicksburg and edged the road leading to Jackson. Gray built a house on the property that he named Wexford Lodge after his home county in Ireland. Due to its prominent position on a high ridge, the house soon became a landmark for travelers along the Jackson Road.

In 1849, Gray listed the property for sale in the Vicksburg *Weekly Whig*, describing it as

> A most desirable residence in a healthy location, 2 ½ miles from town. The dwelling is 40 by 60 feet, containing nine rooms, seven large ones and a wide passage. There is on the

16. Risk, citing Mark Morgan, *Vicksburg Riverfront and Cultural Landscape Study* (National Park Service, 1992), 21.
17. Ibid., 21–23. Risk's *Draft Cultural Landscape Report* notes that the Vicksburg and Clinton Railroad was organized in 1831 to transport cotton and other goods to Vicksburg from inland Mississippi. By 1846, the line was completed across the entire state and renamed the Vicksburg and Meridian Railroad. The Vicksburg, Shreveport, and Texas line, which started at De Soto Point, had only been constructed as far west as Monroe, Louisiana by 1863.
18. Ibid.

> premises a cistern, a spring of never failing water, stable, hen-house, etc. Attached 14 acres of good rich land, a variety of fruit trees, fine range for cattle, winter and summer. Also a 16 acre lot adjoining and well suited for building and gardening.[19]

Gray is recorded as deeding the property to Ben Johnson soon after listing it for sale. No further records relating to the property have been uncovered between the 1849 deed and its transfer to Judge James Shirley on January 1, 1851. By this time, the area was described as an "agreeable neighborhood—very thickly settled."[20]

Shirley was born in Goffstown, New Hampshire, on May 15, 1794. He is known to have studied law at Dartmouth College, graduating in 1818. Shortly thereafter, he moved to Albany, New York, where he established a law practice. He later moved to Augusta, Georgia, where he assumed charge of an educational academy. While in Augusta, he met Harriet Wadsworth of Norwich, Connecticut. The two were married in Wilkes County, Georgia, on June 26, 1820. Harriet, however, died in 1825, leaving her husband a widower with an infant son, James Jay Shirley.[21]

After his wife's death, Shirley moved with his young son first to Florence, and then to Huntsville, Alabama, where he practiced law. During the course of his travels, he met Adeline Quincy of Boston, Massachusetts, who was a great-niece of John Hancock. In 1835, they were married, and a short time later moved to Vicksburg, Mississippi, where Shirley established a law practice in partnership with a Mr. Graybill.[22] The Shirley's first home was located on the northeast edge of town, not far from Cedar Hill Cemetery, where they observed frequent burials. As noted by Shirley: "Every day and sometimes several times in the day, we were called to witness the solemn scene of some fellow mortal on his journey home . . . . Although death is certain to all, still it is unpleasant to have it always before our eyes."[23]

James and Adeline Shirley had four children. The first was Frederick, born in 1836. Their second child did not live to adolescence and died in either the late 1830s or early 1840s. A daughter, Alice Eugenia, was born on May 2, 1844, and four years later, they welcomed a son, Robert Quincy.[24]

With a growing family and concerned about yellow fever, thought to thrive in low areas with stagnant air, the Shirleys began to look for a new home with a more healthful location. Their search led them to purchase Wexford Lodge in 1851. As James Shirley noted in a letter to his brother, "We have fine health and rather a pleasant situation . . . . We abound in fruit peaches pears apples & melons. There passes by our door every day peaches pears and watermelons of the finest kind enough to load a Steam Boat."[25] With a prosperous law practice and other business interests, Shirley soon began making improvements to the property. He is also recorded as owning slaves.[26]

By the end of 1851, he informed his brother, "We are finishing [renovating] our house. . . ." By February 1852, Shirley boasted, "Our house is nearly finished—makes quite a good appearance—& very comfortable."[27] The letter did not, however, provide any details regarding the work performed or the extent of the alterations to the existing structure.[28] Investigations conducted in 1965 as part of a Historic Structure Report suggested that the back porch and rear room were likely added to the existing house by the Shirleys in the 1850s, potentially replacing an earlier porch

---

19. Notice appearing in the Vicksburg *Weekly Whig*, December 5, 1849.
20. Jon Buono, *Shirley House Historic Structure Report*, Tommy Jones, ed. (Atlanta, Georgia: National Park Service Southeast Regional Office, 2004), 19–20.
21. Sean M. Styles, *Stones River National Battlefield Historic Resource Study* (Atlanta, Georgia: Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, 2004), 10.
22. Ibid., 11.
23. Ibid., 10–11.
24. Ibid., 10.
25. Ibid., 11.
26. Ibid.
27. Ibid., 11.
28. Ibid., 20.

that did not span the width of the house.[29] At some time prior to the Civil War the Shirleys appear to have increased their landholdings from the 30-acre parcel conveyed by Nicholas Gray, to the 60.7 acres that Alice Shirley Eaton later sold to the federal government in 1900.

The earliest known photograph of the house dates to circa 1863, which post-dates the changes made to the house by the Shirleys in 1851 and 1852 (Figure 8). It shows the house, which faced south toward Jackson Road, fronted by a single-story columned porch, with a landing above. The central porch was reached via a walkway and a flight of steps. Trees and shrubs were planted along the base of the house in irregular groupings. These may have included crapemyrtle, Rose-of-Sharon, roses, and lilacs based on the recollections of Alice Shirley Eaton. Also visible in the photograph are tall grasses and what appear to be irises in the front yard.

The Shirley's daughter, Alice Shirley Eaton, later wrote about the house as part of a memoir chronicling her family's experience before and during the siege. The narrative suggests the character and composition of the property in the early 1860s:

> In the early [18]60's my home was on a small plantation of one hundred acres, in Warren County, Mississippi, two and a half miles back of Vicksburg. The house was built after the southern fashion, a story and a half in height, a wide hall in center, large rooms on each side, ceilings high, upper and lower porch in front, and veranda in the rear. It stood on a high elevation somewhat back from the [Jackson] road. A driveway describing a semi-circle passed the door, and a wide walk ran from the front porch to the road, which was reached from that point by a flight of steps. This walk was bordered with red flowering quince, fragrant white syringas and roses, while close to the edge bloomed violets, jonquils and hyacinths. On one side of the porch was a beautiful pink crape myrtle, and on the other grew an althea tree. The rustic summer house made of grape vines and roots with beds of flowers all around it, was a great delight to me, as was also a little vegetable garden where my brother Quincy and I planted our names in peas, lettuce and radishes.
>
> I must not forget to mention the little garden in the rear, which was my father's special pride, and which kept us so bountifully supplied with vegetables and small fruits and also boasted of one row of peanut hills. To old Uncle Will, the oldest slave on the place, tall, bent, black and wrinkled, was given the care of this garden. When another servant was sent to the heavier work of it, the old man was greatly pleased to superintend and direct and assume a little authority. We all liked to talk to him and to listen to his tales of other days when he was young, and he had an unfailing supply. I can see him now stop and rest his chin on his hoe as he talked, then hoe a few rows, then talk again, and when there was no one by to listen he held conversations with himself. Father always enjoyed his little chats with Uncle Will as he passed through the garden, and they often had discussions on various subjects, crops, slavery, etc. . . . .
>
> The kitchen and four other buildings where the servants slept were on either side of the gardens and they were all quite comfortable, had good fireplaces and plank floors. It would seem very odd in the north to have an outside kitchen. In a hard storm, or on a cold day, the hot biscuits and cakes, of which there were usually several relays during the meal, had to be carried very quickly across to our basement dining room to keep them from getting wet or cold, but nobody gave a thought to such small matters those days—comfort and convenience were of little importance then.[30]

29. Ibid., 20.

30. Ibid.



FIGURE 8. One of the earliest known photos of the Shirley House, circa 1863. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 7.

Prelude to the Civil War, 1850–1861

The practice of slavery became an increasingly polarizing issue in American politics over the course of the early to mid-1800s. Pro and anti-slavery factions battled over how slavery would be legislated as each new state entered the Union. In 1819, Missouri applied for statehood as a slave state. At the time, the Union consisted of twenty-two states, evenly balanced between slave and free. Congressional approval of Missouri's application would upset the balance, and set a precedent for continuing to sanction slavery, despite ongoing attempts by many elected officials to end the practice. In 1820, Congress passed the Missouri Compromise in an effort to defuse the sectional rivalries resulting from the transition of territories to states by striking a balance between slave and free states. The Missouri Compromise was reached by granting Missouri's desire to allow slavery, while admitting Maine as a free state at the same time. As part of the compromise, slavery was prohibited north of the 36 degree 30 minute parallel, except for Missouri. The north–south delineation line continued to guide where slavery could be adopted during the transition of territories to states until the amendment was negated by the Kansas-Nebraska Act of 1854.

Prior to the Kansas-Nebraska Act, Congress enacted five statutes known as the Compromise of 1850. The legislation sought to maintain the Union by retaining the tenuous balance between slave and free states following the inclusion of new territory resulting from American victory in the Mexican-American War of 1846–1848. Following the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, California was admitted to the Union as a free state, while the territory of New Mexico (including present-day Arizona and Utah) was established without any specific prohibition of slavery. The legislation also called for the abolition of the slave trade, but not slavery itself, in Washington, D.C., and amended the existing Fugitive Slave Act to require all citizens to assist in the return of runaway slaves regardless of the legality of slavery in their respective states. The strengthening of the Fugitive Slave Act increased the determination of abolitionists to end slavery in the United States.

On December 20, 1860, South Carolina, which had threatened to secede in 1850 over the admittance

of California as a free state, voted to leave the Union in response to Abraham Lincoln's election as President. Lincoln was a Republican who had run on a platform that specifically pledged not to extend slavery. Based on concerns regarding Lincoln's policies, several more Southern states soon followed South Carolina's lead. On January 9, 1861, Mississippi became the second state to secede from the Union. Although the citizens of Vicksburg and Warren County sent pro-Union delegates to the secession convention held in Jackson, only one other county—Adams—voted in favor of maintaining the Union of states under the Constitution, and Mississippi moved toward secession.[31] The states of Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, and Texas had all seceded by the end of February 1861. By June 8, 1861, eleven states in total had seceded and formed the Confederate States of America. Jefferson Davis, a resident of Warren County, Mississippi, was elected provisional president of the new nation.

Throughout the 1850s, the Shirley family watched with mounting anxiety as divisiveness and sectionalism spread across Mississippi. The spirit of compromise, which had prevailed for several decades, was replaced by a deep and abiding suspicion between those who affiliated themselves with the Union and those who supported the Confederacy.[32] As Union sympathizers, the Shirleys were deeply troubled by these events. Judge Shirley recognized the potential for Vicksburg to become a target of the war due to its key position along the Mississippi River. The Shirleys would remain outspoken in their support of the Union, and eventually were treated with suspicion and even ostracized by the community.

The Civil War, 1861–1865

The Importance of the Mississippi River

On April 12, 1861, Confederate forces attacked a Federal military post known as Fort Sumter located in the harbor outside of Charleston, South Carolina. President Lincoln responded by calling for troops to suppress the rebellion and declared a blockade of shipping operations in the South. The blockade extended along the Atlantic seaboard as well as the Gulf Coast, and included the port of New Orleans at the mouth of the Mississippi River. As a natural artery of commerce through the center of the nation, the Mississippi has been described as "the spinal column of America," and "the trunk of the American tree, with limbs and branches reaching the Alleghenies, the Canadian border, the Rocky Mountains."[33] For both the Confederate and Union armies, the river was targeted as an important military objective of control due to the opportunities it afforded in the transport of food, ammunition, clothing, medicine, and troops. Vicksburg was considered key terrain for controlling the river due to its defensible position and visual command of the waterway, both up and downstream, overlooking a tightly curved oxbow. Vicksburg also served as an important link between the eastern and western states of the Confederacy, as suggested by Jefferson Davis's description of the city as "the nailhead that held the South's two sides together." Abraham Lincoln similarly recognized the importance of the city, noting in one communique, "Vicksburg is the key. The war can never be brought to a close until that key is in our pocket."[34]

In response to the Union blockade, and in an effort to maintain control of the Mississippi River, the Confederacy quickly began to fortify strategic points along the river where it bordered the Confederate states of Arkansas, Tennessee, and

31. Ibid., 12.
32. Ibid.
33. Lloyd Lewis, as quoted in Terrence J. Winschel, *Triumph and Defeat: the Vicksburg Campaign* vol. 2 (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Casemate Publishers, 2014), 74.
34. As quoted in National Park Service, Vicksburg National Military Park website, available at https://www.nps.gov/vick/learn/historyculture/vickkey.htm (accessed August 4, 2016).

Mississippi, and where the river extended through lower Louisiana. Fortifications were proposed to protect Vicksburg, as well as key positions along the Red River in Louisiana and the Arkansas and White rivers in Arkansas. With these fortifications, the Confederacy hoped to keep the shipping lanes open and continue to facilitate the transport of agricultural products from the productive farmland of the Mississippi delta region.

Union officers as well as President Abraham Lincoln also quickly identified control of the Mississippi River as a military imperative of the war. Strategically, gaining control of the Mississippi River would deny the Confederates access to a vital supply route, while physically dividing, and thus diminishing the power of, the Confederacy. The objective of dividing the Confederacy was referred to as the Anaconda Plan as articulated by Gen. Winfield Scott in 1861. Scott's plan was never formally adopted by the Union, however.

Efforts to control the Mississippi River as part of the Vicksburg Campaign began in spring 1862 with the Federals moving upriver and attacking Confederate fortifications and artillery positions with gunboats. This approach was thwarted at Vicksburg, however, due to the strong position of the Confederates. The Union was forced to change tack. With the river presenting a challenge, Gen. Ulysses S. Grant determined to approach the city by land in fall 1862. This phase of the campaign involved the invasion of north Mississippi, followed by an attempt to flank the Confederates by using Gen. William T. Sherman's forces to move toward the Mississippi River from Chickasaw Bayou to the north. The third phase of the campaign entailed Grant positioning his army, beginning in spring 1863, south of Vicksburg. After successfully positioning his forces, Grant initiated the final phase of the Campaign, which entailed attack on the Confederate fortifications surrounded Vicksburg, followed by siege operations.

The four phases of the Vicksburg Campaign are discussed in greater detail below.[35]

Phase One of the Vicksburg Campaign

To protect their interests along the Mississippi River, the Confederates fortified Island No. 10 and New Madrid, Missouri, near the Tennessee-Kentucky state line, to the north and established Forts Jackson and St. Philip, as well as several smaller forts, near New Orleans to the south.

These fortified positions, however, did not remain in Confederate control for long. The northern positions were overtaken by Union forces, led by Brig. Gen. John Pope, on April 7, 1862, while the southern defenses below New Orleans were overcome by Federal river forces, led by Flag Ofc. David G. Farragut and Cmdr. David Dixon Porter, between April 25 and 28, 1862. Federal attack on the positions near New Orleans resulted in evacuation of the city by Confederate troops soon thereafter. By April 28, 1862, the river was opened to Union shipping as far south as Fort Pillow near Memphis, Tennessee, and as far north as Vicksburg, Mississippi. On June 6, 1862, a Federal naval force, led by Cmdr. Charles Davis, captured Memphis, Tennessee, moving Union control of the river ever closer to Vicksburg from the north.

Determined to push upriver from the south, Farragut directed several cruisers and gunboats to move on Vicksburg. Farragut soon encountered Confederate forces under the command of Brig. Gen. Martin L. Smith, who refused to surrender the city. Farragut ordered a bombardment that lasted from mid-May through July of 1862. Farragut's bombardment proved ineffective, and a combination of illness among his troops and falling river levels led him to withdraw his fleet to

35. The synopsis of the Vicksburg Campaign that follows is based on several sources, including Michael B. Ballard, *Vicksburg: The Campaign that Opened the Mississippi,* Civil War America Series (Chapel Hill, North Carolina: University of North Carolina Press, 2003); and Michael B. Ballard, *The Campaign for Vicksburg* (Fort Washington, Pennsylvania: Eastern National, 1996).

New Orleans, effectively ending the first phase of the campaign.

Confederate Fortifications at Vicksburg, 1862

After the fall of New Orleans and Farragut's attempt to capture the city, the Confederates realized the need to fortify Vicksburg, as well as to protect the rail lines that connected the city with Jackson and served as a supply line for heavy ordnance.

Confederate engineers began to construct fortifications at Vicksburg in September 1862 using the specific topographic features around the city to position their defenses. The unique combination of rugged, dissected, and elevated terrain to the east of the city, and the tortuous turn of the Mississippi River that forced attacking boats to slow as they approached Vicksburg, suggested the most effective locations for artillery positions.

Overseeing construction of the fortification was Lt. Gen. John Clifford Pemberton, a Pennsylvania native who sided with the South as a result of the influence of his Virginia-born wife. Pemberton was initially sent to Jackson, Mississippi, in October 1862 to take command of the newly created Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana. He was soon moved to Vicksburg, where soldiers and slaves had already initiated work on a system of fortifications that would ring the city on the landward side in a horseshoe-shaped line. Large battery positions punctuated the line at potential avenues of attack—generally rail lines and road corridors. Batteries were also placed along the bluffs overlooking the river to protect against gunboat attacks. Rifle pits and obstacles, including downed trees with branches sharpened into spikes, known as abatis and chevaux de frise, and dense vegetative thickets with vines and wire tied between them, fronted the line, creating a nearly continuous line of defense against river- and land-based attacks (Figure 9). The steeply sloped terrain of the bluffs would serve as one of the obstacles to attacking forces. After these fortifications were completed, Vicksburg became known as the "Gibraltar of the Confederacy."

Confederate fire power was concentrated at key points along the ridgelines. These included the Great Redoubt and Third Louisiana Redan along the Jackson Road near the Shirley House; Railroad Redoubt along the Southern Railroad of Mississippi; Stockade Redan along the Graveyard Road; and the Square Fort (Fort Garrott) and Salient Work (Horn Work) along Halls Ferry Road. Additional works included the Second Texas Lunette; Fort Hill at the north end of the line; and South Fort at the southern end.

The Confederate fortifications also provided cover for the soldiers who manned the artillery. The fortifications were composed of an earthen wall, or parapet, fronted by an excavated ditch. The earthen parapet walls were reinforced with logs, cylindrical baskets of native cane called gabions, and tightly bound bundles of brush called fascines. The majority of the trees that had stood in the vicinity of the 8-mile defensive line were cut to fabricate these structural reinforcements. Removal of trees and brush also provided a clear field of fire for the artillery.

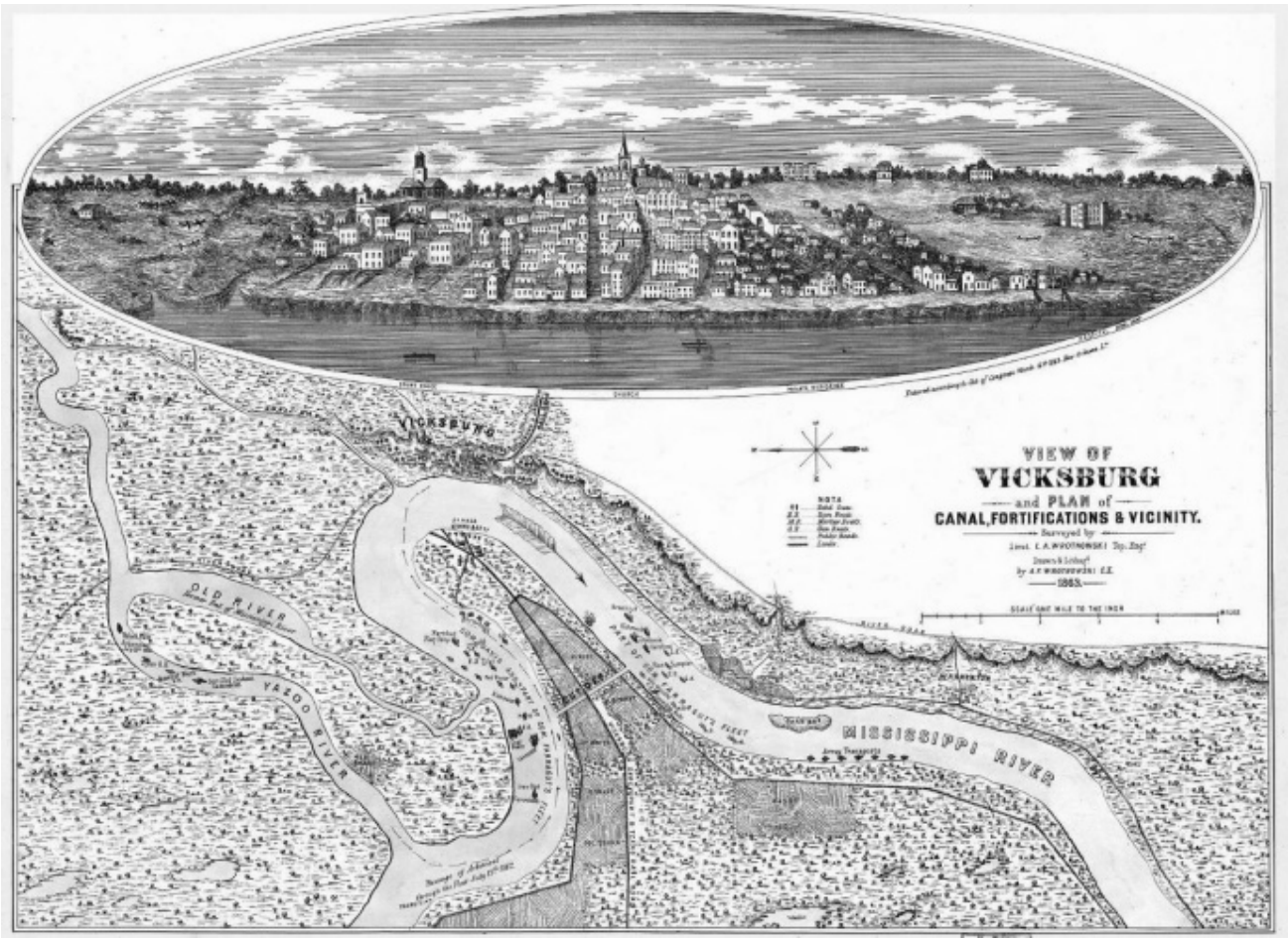


FIGURE 9. Bird's eye view and map of Vicksburg, 1863. Source: Surveyed by Lt. L.A. Wrotnowski, Top. Eng. drawn and lithographed by A.F. Wrotnowski, C.E., 1863. Source: Library of Congress.

Phase Two of the Vicksburg Campaign

Union efforts to reach Vicksburg targeted attack by river as well as by land. Union commanders Maj. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant and Flag Ofc. Andrew Foote first focused on offensive efforts in Tennessee, capturing Fort Henry on the Tennessee River and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River by mid-February 1862. After these losses, Confederate Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston evacuated the state capital of Nashville, moving his forces to Corinth in the northeast corner of Mississippi, in order to protect the critical rail lines associated with the Memphis & Charleston and Mobile & Ohio railroads.

Recognizing the importance of the railroads to Confederate operations, Union forces led by Major Generals Grant, Henry W. Halleck, and Don Carlos Buell decided to attack and sever key Southern rail lines. To challenge Johnston's control of the lines in Corinth, Grant's army traveled along the Tennessee River by steamboat, disembarking at Pittsburg Landing, several miles to the northeast in spring 1862. There Grant established a base of operations on a plateau west of the river, with Union forward camps posted 2 miles inland around a log church called Shiloh Meeting House. Buell's Army of the Ohio, marching overland from Nashville, moved to join Grant's forces in their planned advance on Corinth.

Rather than wait in Corinth, Johnston determined to attack Grant's army at Pittsburg Landing before Buell arrived. On April 6, Confederate forces attacked the forward Federal camps around the Shiloh Meeting House. Using the element of surprise, the Confederate forces initially gained ground against the surprised Union troops. However, after his forces became disorganized,

and Johnston was killed, the Confederates were forced to regroup under the command of Gen. P. G. T. Beauregard. At nightfall, fighting ceased with the two sides in an effectual stalemate.

Fortunately for Grant, Buell's army reached Pittsburg Landing during the night. At dawn on April 7, the amplified Union army attacked the outnumbered Confederates, who withdrew to Corinth; the Battle of Shiloh would prove to be one of the Civil War's bloodiest, with 23,746 casualties recorded. With the Confederate withdrawal to Corinth, Grant's plan remained unrealized.

Still focused on gaining Confederate rail lines, Union forces—the Army of the Tennessee, the Army of the Ohio, and the Army of the Mississippi—under the command of Gen. Henry Halleck, reached the Confederate fortifications at Corinth by late May 1862. They then laid siege to the town.

Recognizing that he was outnumbered two to one, and with many of his troops sick with typhoid and dysentery, Beauregard chose to withdraw his army south to Tupelo, abandoning the contested east–west rail lines. The Union army took control of Corinth soon thereafter.

Union forces then continued their effort to move south toward Vicksburg. On September 19, 1862, Grant, supported by Maj. Gen. William Rosecrans, encountered Confederates led by Maj. Gen. Sterling Price at Iuka, Mississippi. Each had the objective of preventing their opponent from sending reinforcements to Tennessee. Price united his retreating troops with those of General Van Dorn, who attacked Rosecrans's Federal garrison at Corinth on October 3. In heavy fighting on October 3–4, the Confederates were repulsed. The fighting at Corinth, the last Confederate offensive in Mississippi, weakened the only mobile Southern army defending the Mississippi Valley, thus increasing Grant's chances of reaching Vicksburg.

By early October 1862, with Corinth and Memphis under Union control, Grant became further resolved to capture Vicksburg, either by land or by water. To support his offensive, Grant assembled forces under the command of Maj. Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman, Maj. Gen. John A. McClernand, and Gen. James B. McPherson, each to lead a separate component of the offensive.

Not convinced of the viability of Grant's plan, McClernand presented a separate plan to President Lincoln and Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton on October 20, 1862, that suggested the Union launch amphibious operations against Vicksburg. General Halleck opposed the idea and to undermine it, and reassigned several of McClernand's companies and regiments to prevent their participation.

In the meantime, Grant began to move overland, assembling an invading force at Grand Junction, Tennessee, where the Mississippi Central Railroad intersected the Memphis and Charleston line that connected Memphis and Corinth. Grant's plan entailed having two forces simultaneously invade Mississippi, one led by himself from Grand Junction, and the other led by Sherman from Memphis.

After delays caused by supply problems and Confederate cavalry raids, Union forces, numbering 40,000, moved southward from Memphis by land in early November, occupying Holly Springs, Mississippi, before continuing toward the Tallahatchie River. The Federal approach caused the Confederates to move southward and dig in behind the Yalobusha River at Grenada, Mississippi. Grant reorganized his army for an advance on Grenada. Little went according to plan, however. In December, Confederate raids, including an attack by Brig. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest's forces against the Federal supply line and a raid conducted by Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn on the Federal supply base at Holly Springs, caused Grant to pull his army back to Memphis. Union gunboats moving up the Yazoo River withdrew after the USS *Cairo* hit a Confederate mine and sank.

In order to keep Pemberton pinned down in northern Mississippi, Grant sent Sherman and one division back to Memphis to organize an amphibious expedition against Vicksburg. Sherman's forces included 32,000 men and

support from the Union navy. On December 20, 1862, Federal transports began ferrying troops downriver. When Pemberton learned that Sherman's forces were moving toward Vicksburg, he ordered reinforcements for Martin Smith's garrison at Chickasaw Bayou and traveled there himself.

Sherman's army landed and marched toward Walnut Hills to the north and northeast of Vicksburg. Sherman attacked Confederates stationed near the confluence of the Yazoo and Mississippi rivers on December 27–29. In the resulting Battle of Chickasaw Bayou, the Federal troops, which outnumbered the Confederates, struggled to maneuver through the swampy condition against Gen. Martin Smith's well-fortified high ground. On January 1, 1863, a discouraged Sherman returned to Milliken's Bend, Louisiana.

After the failure of Sherman's December offensive, Grant moved his troops to the west bank of the Mississippi River and proceeded down the Louisiana side of the river, intending to reach Vicksburg by crossing the river south of the city.

From January 4 to 12, 1863, McClernand, in command of Sherman's forces, attacked Fort Hindman 50 miles upstream along the Arkansas River from its confluence with the Mississippi River. With the threat of Confederate gunboats removed, Union capture of the fort allowed the Federals to move more freely on the river.

Grant continued to probe the defenses of his opponent as he moved southward. One of his ongoing strategies was to regularly send gunboats along the river to test the Confederates at Vicksburg and attempt to run their blockade (Figure 10).

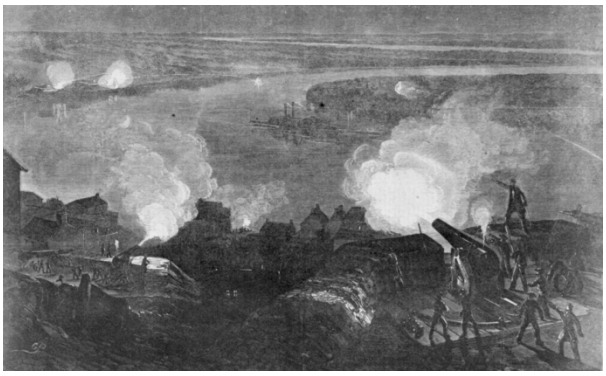


FIGURE 10. The US ironclad gunboat *Indianola* running the Confederate blockade at Vicksburg on February 13, 1863. Source: Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D.C., Card No. 99614196. Illustration from *Harper's Weekly* (March 7, 1863), 149.

After reaching a position across the river from Vicksburg, Grant sought to build a canal at De Soto Point, near the hairpin curve in the Mississippi River that would allow Federal troops to bypass the bend in the river and the associated Confederate batteries, facilitating an avenue of approach to Vicksburg from the south (Figure 11). Grant's plan followed an earlier failed attempt made by Gen. Thomas Williams in 1862 to dig a canal at this location.

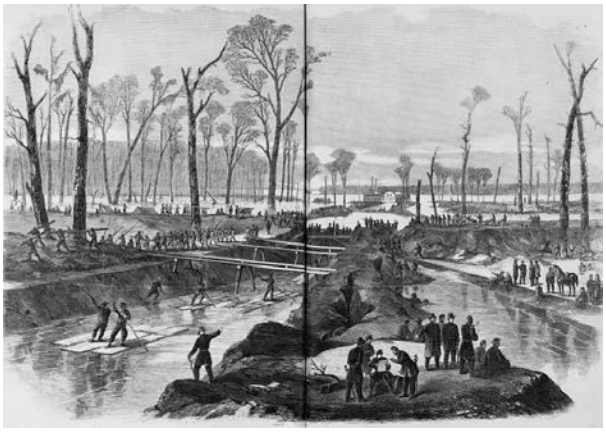


FIGURE 11. Construction of Grant's canal, 1863. Source: Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D.C., Card No. 2003668335. Illustration from *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* 16, no. 391 (March 28, 1863), 8-9.

In a letter to General Halleck dated February 18, 1863, Grant described the canal work (Figure 12):

> The work upon the canal here is progressing as well as possible, with the excessively bad weather and high water we have had to contend against. Most of the time that troops could be out at all has been expended in keeping water out of our camps. Five good working days would enable the force here to complete the canal 60 feet wide, and of sufficient depth to admit any vessel here. Judging from the past, it is fair to calculate that it will take from ten to twelve days to get those five days.[36]

Leaving no stone unturned, Grant's engineers also attempted to provide access from Lake Providence, located 75 miles north of Vicksburg on the Louisiana side of the river, by traveling along the stream corridors connected to the Red River, which flowed into the Mississippi River south of Vicksburg.

During the same time frame, between March 14 and 21, 1863, Rear Adm. David D. Porter led an amphibious expedition up Steele's Bayou in an attempt to gain the Sunflower River, which led to the Yazoo above Vicksburg. Porter's flotilla included ironclad gunboats, mortar boats, and tugboats. The expedition was hampered by the obstructions placed in the river by the Confederates as well as trees growing in the bayou, and the fleet eventually had to be rescued.

36. *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies (O.R.)*, series I, vol. 14, part I, 18.

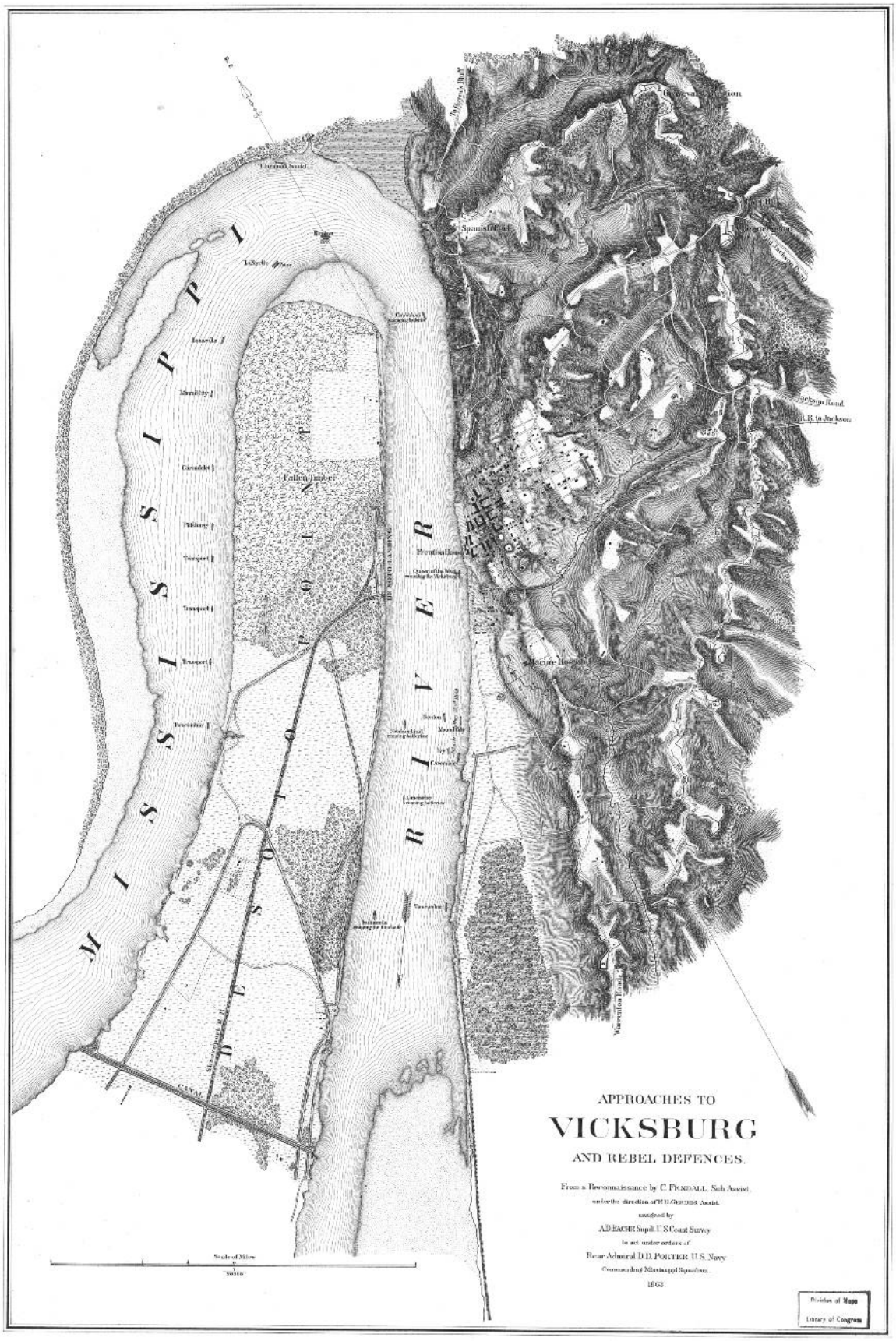


FIGURE 12. US Coast Survey map of Vicksburg and vicinity, 1863, showing gunboats and the canal across the De Soto Peninsula. Source*:* Library of Congress.

Phase Three of the Vicksburg Campaign

By late March, Grant had abandoned the canal project, due in part to fluctuations in water levels that undermined the excavation work. The effort to approach from Lake Providence was also abandoned.

Changing tack again, Grant decided to move his army down the west side of the Mississippi River on March 31, in order to reach a point below Vicksburg where he might succeed in having river transports ferry the men across. The greatest challenge to the plan entailed getting the Union boats past the Confederate defenses at Vicksburg.

On the night of April 16, 1863, Grant ordered his gunboat fleet to run the batteries at Vicksburg, while he organized several diversions. One of these entailed destroying Confederate supplies upriver at Greenville, Mississippi, in an attempt to draw the defenders from the Vicksburg fortifications.[37] Grant also sent several Federal steamers north to Memphis to suggest to the Confederates that he was pulling back, while in fact boats were being moved away from the city to relieve river traffic congestion.

As Porter's boats rounded De Soto Point, Confederate lookouts sounded the alarm. Soldiers stationed along the river set bales of cotton soaked in turpentine and barrels of tar on fire to illuminate the river, allowing the artillery to aim at the vessels. Although each vessel was hit repeatedly, Porter's fleet was able to pass through the Confederate batteries with the loss of only one transport. Porter then continued downriver to rendezvous with Grant on the Louisiana shore, south of Vicksburg.[38]

The threat to the Confederate position was compounded by the fact that Pemberton doubted rumors that McClernand's corps was moving down the west side of the river, and ignored warnings from Gen. John S. Bowen that the Grand Gulf defenses needed to be protected. When Pemberton learned on April 17 that several enemy vessels had successfully passed south through the Vicksburg batteries, he did not fully appreciate the danger, distracted by Grant's diversionary raids.

As Grant waited to implement the next part of his plan to the south, Sherman attacked Snyder's Bluff north of Vicksburg, further diverting Pemberton's attention from Grand Gulf, where Union gunboats began an attack on April 29. On April 30, 1863, Union boats began ferrying the 17,000 troops of the XIII Corps ashore at Bruinsburg, Mississippi. The Union troops then marched toward Port Gibson, through difficult terrain marked by steep ravines and high ridges. Troops of John Logan's division, part of James McPherson's XVII Corps, were then ferried across the river, swelling Grant's force to 25,000 men.

General Bowen sent a detachment, led by Brig. Gen. Martin E. Green, to Port Gibson to set up roadblocks west of town, where the roads from Rodney and Bruinsburg converged. At the May 1, 1863, Battle of Port Gibson, the Confederates were outnumbered more than three to one. Although defeated, they bought Pemberton valuable time to regroup.

Shaken by the loss of Port Gibson and Grand Gulf, Pemberton decided to abandon Port Hudson and move his forces to Vicksburg. After receiving an order from President Jefferson Davis to hold both locations, Pemberton wired Maj. Gen. Franklin K. Gardner to remain at Port Hudson with 2,000 men, later sending Gardner 5,000 reinforcements. On May 21, Union Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks and his forces, which included African Americans from Louisiana fighting for the Union, began siege operations against Port Hudson. Banks

37. Pemberton was hampered by a shortage of cavalry and Grierson's raid was extremely successful, capturing more than 3,000 stand of arms, destroying 50 to 60 miles of railroad track as well as Confederate property, and capturing 1,000 horses and mules. See Ballard, *The Campaign for Vicksburg*, 23.
38. "Passing the Vicksburg Batteries (April 16)." Available at http://www.nps.gov/vick/learn/historyculture/runbatteries.htm (accessed October 25, 2015).

unsuccessfully assaulted the position on May 27 and June 11. The Confederates were able to maintain control of their defenses at Port Hudson until July 9, five days after the fall of Vicksburg.

Grant's diversionary efforts continued through April, as he marched his forces north–northeast. While it appeared that he was moving toward the Big Black River, he was actually targeting the Southern Railroad that connected Jackson and Vicksburg. On May 8, he was joined by Sherman and his troops between Port Gibson and Raymond, Mississippi. In response to Grant's movements, Pemberton decided to consolidate his forces west of the Big Black River as a way to protect against Grant's advances. Despite the recommendation of many of his officers, Pemberton maintained a defensive position and was reluctant to take offensive action against Grant.

Anticipating a possible Federal attack on the capital at Jackson, Pemberton sent 3,000 men under Brig. Gen. John Gregg to Raymond. Gregg attacked the vanguard of McPherson's corps, mistakenly thinking that it was a rear guard or a screening movement. Outnumbered, he was forced to retreat to Jackson. Resistance provided by Gregg's forces and reports that Joseph Johnston had come to Jackson to assemble an army to aid Pemberton convinced Grant not to turn his army west. Grant decided instead to attack Jackson first. Not realizing that reinforcements were on the way that would have enabled him to hold off Grant until Pemberton could attack the Federal rear, Johnston decided to evacuate Jackson. Grant began his assault on Jackson on May 14, 1863; with limited Confederate resistance, the city was soon under Federal control.

Following his victory at Jackson, Grant ordered Sherman to destroy the city's rail and industrial facilities as he moved his troops westward to Bolton, Mississippi.

In response to Grant's movements, Pemberton attempted to move his forces on the morning of May 15, but supply problems and a flooded creek interfered, and his three divisions made little progress. At dawn on May 16, he received a message from Johnston informing him that Jackson had fallen and ordering him to move toward Clinton. Concerned about leaving Vicksburg without proper defenses, Pemberton decided to march southeast toward Grant's supply line. This movement kept the main Confederate army between Vicksburg and McClernand's forces, also allowing Pemberton's forces to move back to Edwards if necessary to block any advance from Jackson. Because Johnston's message was intercepted by a spy, Grant was afforded the opportunity to converge his three corps and proceed against Pemberton offensively. Pemberton encountered the advancing Union forces as he moved northward.

In the ensuing Battle of Champion Hill, which took place on May 16, and would prove to be the largest and bloodiest engagement of Grant's Vicksburg Campaign, a division of Brig. Gen. John Bowen's Missourians and Arkansans nearly overran Grant's men. Col. Francis M. Cockrell and his Second Missouri Infantry successfully broke through Gen. Alvin P. Hovey's 12th division of the 13th Corps, threatening the right wing of Grant's army. Having no reserves, however, Bowen was forced to retreat, while pressure from Gen. John McClernand's corps also caused Pemberton to retreat. Maj. Gen. William W. Loring's Confederate forces held long enough for Bowen's and Gen. Carter L. Stevenson's divisions to escape across Bakers Creek to their Big Black River entrenchments. Loring, concerned that he might be cut off by advancing Union troops, moved his division south and then northeast toward Jackson, where he joined Johnston.

Champion Hill was the decisive battle of the Vicksburg campaign and one of the most significant of the war. Had Grant lost, he would have been cut off from his base at Grand Gulf and his army would have been threatened. Grant's victory at Champion Hill was critical to his eventual capture of Vicksburg.

On May 17, Grant sent Sherman north of the railroad to cut off Pemberton's retreat, while McClernand moved his troops forward to meet the Confederates where the railroad crossed the Big Black River. Although McClernand attacked

the Confederates, Pemberton's army escaped with the help of infantry and artillery on the bluffs along the west bank of the river. After burning the railroad bridge and a boat that had been used as a bridge, Pemberton retreated to Vicksburg.

Phase Four of the Vicksburg Campaign: the Siege of Vicksburg

(See Figure 54, Period Plan 1863.)

After the losses suffered in May 1863, President Jefferson Davis ordered Pemberton to hold Vicksburg no matter what the cost. At the same time, Johnston ordered Pemberton to escape to the northeast to save his army. Pemberton elected to follow Davis's orders, moving into the defenses at Vicksburg and setting about reorganizing his troops to protect the city. Pemberton placed Smith's division on the left and Gen. John H. Forney's division in the center—the two areas most likely to be attacked—since these divisions had never left Vicksburg and were fresh. He placed Stevenson's division, exhausted from fighting, on the right flank where they were less likely to be assaulted. Bowen's division was held in reserve. As Union forces approached, Confederate troops burned most of the farmhouses and other structures around the defensive system in order to ensure clear lines of fire. Only the Shirley House was spared. Alice Shirley Eaton described how the house avoided being burned in her memoir:

> The Confederates, knowing that they must soon retreat behind their fortifications at Vicksburg, began their preparations by destroying what they could outside, and burned all the houses in the vicinity, but my mother's persistent refusal to go out of hers, and her determination to prevent its destruction, delayed its being set on fire until the Federals made their appearance on the hills to the east of us. The poor fellow who was appointed to do the work, while holding the ball of blazing cotton to the corner of the house, was struck by a bullet of the pursuing vanguard, and crept away under the shelter of some planks, where he died alone. His body was found the next day and was buried under the corner of the house.[39]

In the meantime, the Union army pushed across the Big Black River and drove hard toward Vicksburg. Residents first heard the sounds of approaching troops on the afternoon of May 18.

Almost immediately after reaching the fortifications at Vicksburg, Grant and his three corps attempted two assaults on the Confederate position. On May 19, Frank Blair, Jr.'s, division of Sherman's corps, positioned on the right (north) flank of the Federal army, charged against Stockade Redan, which commanded the Graveyard Road approach to the city. The assault was stopped by Confederate fire from Martin Smith's division and the Missourians of Cockrell's brigade (Figure 13). When Union soldiers appeared at the ditches at the base of the redan, defenders rolled cannon balls with shortened timing fuses into the attackers, who were forced to retreat.[40]

Simultaneous attacks were made by McPherson in the center along the Jackson Road and McClernand on the left along the Baldwin Ferry Road. Like the Graveyard Road attack, only limited progress was made on either of these fronts. In the attacks of May 19, Grant lost 1,000 men to the Confederates' 200.[41]

39. Alice Shirley Eaton, as quoted in Terrence Winschel, ed., *Alice Shirley and the Story of Wexford Lodge* (Fort Washington, Pennsylvania: Eastern National, 1993, version 2003), 20.
40. Ballard, *The Campaign for Vicksburg*, 47.
41. Ibid.

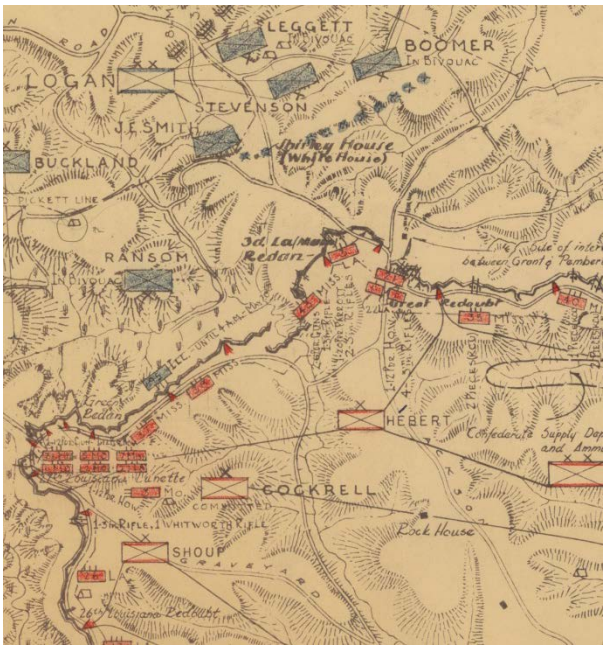


FIGURE 13. Detail of the Shirley House environs, and interpretation of the May 19 Union attack on the Confederate fortifications at Vicksburg, prepared by National Park Service historian Ed Bearss, 1958. Source: National Park Service drawing no. NMP-VIC 3009, sheet 2.

On May 22, Grant again attempted to overrun the Confederate fortifications at Vicksburg. His efforts entailed a general assault in which Blair's and James Tuttle's divisions from Sherman's corps led attacks against Stockade Redan, the Third Louisiana Redan, and the Great Redoubt. The attacks followed a four-hour Federal artillery bombardment (Figure 14). While the attacks were generally not successful, McClernand's troops were able to enter the Railroad Redoubt and advance against the Second Texas Lunette, Square Fort, and South Fort. Union command of these positions was short-lived; the Confederates, including Col. Thomas Waul's Texas Legion (attached to Carter Stevenson's division on the Confederate right) later retook the Railroad Redoubt, while Brig. Gen. Martin E. Green led a successful attack to remove Federal forces from in front of the Second Texas Lunette. The challenges faced by the Union army in overcoming the strength of the Confederate fortification system was described by Union Col. Holden Putman based on his experiences during the May 22 attacks:

> At 10 o'clock we pushed forward to the crest of the next hill, but were met by a terrible storm of grape, canister, and musketry, and the ground being almost impassable from gullies, covered by a heavy abatis of fallen trees, underbrush, vines, &c., the whole position enfiladed by the guns of the enemy, the brigade commander ordered a halt for a few moments.[42]

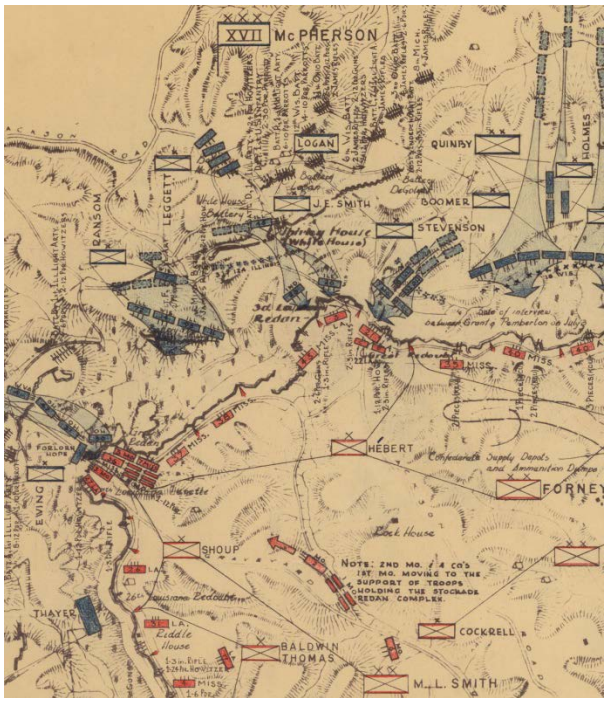


FIGURE 14. Detail of the Shirley House environs, interpretation of the May 22 Union attack on the Confederate fortifications at Vicksburg, prepared by National Park Service historian Ed Bearss, 1958. Source: National Park Service drawing no. NMP-VIC 3009, sheet 4.

In the May 22 attacks, Grant lost 3,200 men and Pemberton less than 500.[43]

Unfortunately for the Shirleys, their property was situated between the Confederate line and the Union encampment established by Grant after May 18. Perched on a high point overlooking the Confederate line, the Shirley House occupied key terrain, and was caught in the crossfire of warring

42. O.R., series I, vol. 14, part II, 67.

43. Ballard, *The Campaign for Vicksburg*, 47.

armies. At the time, only Adeline, the youngest Shirley child, Quincy, and the family's slaves were in residence. Young Frederick Shirley had been sent to stay with friends in Indiana, while daughter Alice Shirley Eaton was attending the Central Female Institute in Clinton, Mississippi. Judge Shirley had left Vicksburg to retrieve his daughter from school, worried about her safety as war drew closer. Arriving on Monday, May 11, Shirley was in Clinton on the morning of Wednesday, May 13, when Grant's army arrived. Grant ordered the depot burned and the tracks removed, leaving Shirley with no option but to walk the 40 miles back to Vicksburg, preceded by the Union advance. He had Alice Shirley remain in Clinton to avoid what was ahead. She did not return home until July 21.

When the first Union attack on the Confederate line occurred on May 19, Adeline Shirley, her son, and two slaves were forced to take shelter in the house, where they huddled against the brick chimney. Alice Shirley's memoirs record her mother's experience:

> My mother and the old home were greeted with a shower of bullets and shell from the advancing army. One shot passed her as she stood in an open doorway. A piece of shell struck the top of the chimney and tore it away, and passing into an upper room, shattered a bedstead. She thought rapidly; the thing to be done was to hang out a flag of truce, and quickly she secured a sheet to a broom handle, and sending it by our carriage driver to the upper front porch where it might be seen from a distance, it was soon waving a truce to the bullets.
>
> The first officers rushed in half expecting to find Confederates hidden away ready to betray them, and were not easily persuaded to believe that we were Union people, and my mother had some talking to do.
>
> Now all was confusion and excitement. The great hosts advanced rapidly, and the house, the grounds, the road, and the woods behind were soon alive with Union soldiers, and that same afternoon the fighting began. Bullets came thick and fast, shells hissed and screamed through the air, cannon roared, the dead and dying were brought to the old home. War, terrible war, had come to our very hearthstone, and here my mother and brother remained for three days. The two house servants stayed by them. Household treasures were soon destroyed under the ruthless hand of the soldier.
>
> Daguerreotypes prized so highly by the family, letters, valuable papers, etc. quickly disappeared. A dinner set of beautiful china which had been packed away in a box for safe keeping, was taken out, piece by piece, and smashed. Mother saved out of the set a teapot and several plates. The teapot I have now. Choice books were carried off, furniture was destroyed, but through kindness of some officers our trunks and the best of our furniture were saved; among these were the piano and melodeon.
>
> Quincy was delighted to go into the trenches and do a little fighting for his country. Those three days must have been a time of great distress to my mother, and I think she never entirely recovered from the strain caused by the war. She has told me that she and the two house servants sat most of the time in the chimney corner, where the bullets might not strike them.

After the attack was over, the family decided to find safer quarters. They first moved to an excavated space in one of the steeply sloped hillsides nearby, described by Alice Shirley from the stories conveyed to her by her parents later:

> Our carriage driver and others of our colored men were digging a cave in the side of a hill in the valley some distance back of the house, for her to move into, as [Major] General [James B.] McPherson had said she must not stay at the house, as it was no place for a woman. At daylight on the fourth day [May 21] she left, the soldiers making a narrow opening through their ranks for her to pass.
>
> Here, in the miserable cave, a blanket strung across the opening, with her trunk and a rocking chair, all her possessions available then, and half sick, my father found her a few days later, and stayed there himself until he was taken sick. With no beds to sleep on, no decent

> food, and weary with his long, hot journey, what wonder he was sick![44]

After the Shirleys left the house, Grant began efforts to lay siege to the Confederate line, reasoning that "they could not last always."[45] While Grant planned the siege, his forces remained encamped on a ridgeline that paralleled the Confederate fortifications but was separated from them by steep ravines.

Grant's strategy entailed establishing his own powerful batteries to face the Confederate works guarding the road and rail approaches to the city, from which they could direct fire and maintain pressure on the Confederates. Between the batteries, he would build a systems of parapets along the ridgeline that faced the Confederate line. As part of this system, parapets were constructed to the south and northeast of the Shirley House (see Figure 54). Logan's division manned the earthworks, and were also involved in constructing trenches leading toward the Confederate earthwork known as the Third Louisiana Redan. To maintain artillery pressure on the work, Capt. Andrew Hickenlooper's 5th Ohio Battery was positioned on a high point overlooking the Third Louisiana Redan southwest of the Shirley House. From the battery position, Hickenlooper directed the sapping and mining operations conducted by Logan's division toward the Third Louisiana Redan.

Also located near the Shirley House were Battery D of the 1st Illinois Light Artillery, commanded by Capt. William Cogswell, and attached to Maj. Charles J. Stolbrand's Artillery Command, and Yost's Independent Ohio Battery, attached to Col. Benjamin F. Potts' 32nd Ohio Infantry, of Brig. Gen. John D. Stevenson's 3rd Brigade. Both units were part of Maj. Gen. John A. Logan's 3rd Division and Maj. Gen. James B. McPherson's XVII Army Corps position. The 45th Illinois Infantry was also encamped near the Shirley House (Figure 15).To protect themselves from Confederate artillery while in camp, the Union forces created a network of "shebangs" or dugouts on the slope southeast of the Shirley House.[46] These small pit-like excavations were shored up with wood plank walls and roofs.

In addition to the ongoing use of artillery fire by his batteries, Grant's siege tactics entailed approaching the key Confederate works in several locations at the same time using a process known as sapping. This effort entailed digging shallow trench lines in the direction of the enemy works, using a zigzag formation that offered protection for those involved in the excavation by avoiding a direct line of fire from Confederate rifle positions (Figure 16). The trench lines were also dug at night. Additional protection was afforded by the use of sap rollers—large cylinders or gabions made of woven cane and filled with dirt or cotton—that were pushed ahead of the digging operations. In total, the Union soldiers dug thirteen trenches in an effort to approach numerous Confederate positions at once along their 12-mile line. The approaches occurred within diverse terrain that included steep ravines filled with abatis, side slopes, wetlands, and open fields.

Once they reached the base of a Confederate earthwork, the Union soldiers were able to plant mines beneath the parapet wall that could be exploded in an effort to breach the structure. Similar siege tactics had been used for centuries during military operations, including Gen. George Washington's successful capture of the fortifications at Yorktown, Virginia, in 1781.[47]

---

44. Winschel, *Alice Shirley and the Story of Wexford Lodge*, 22.
45. Ballard, *The Campaign for Vicksburg,* 49.
46. The term "shebang" can refer to any type of temporary shelter built by soldiers.
47. Jim Miles, *A River Unvexed: A History and Tour Guide to the Campaign for the Mississippi River* (Nashville, Tennessee: Rutledge Hill Press, 1994), 429.

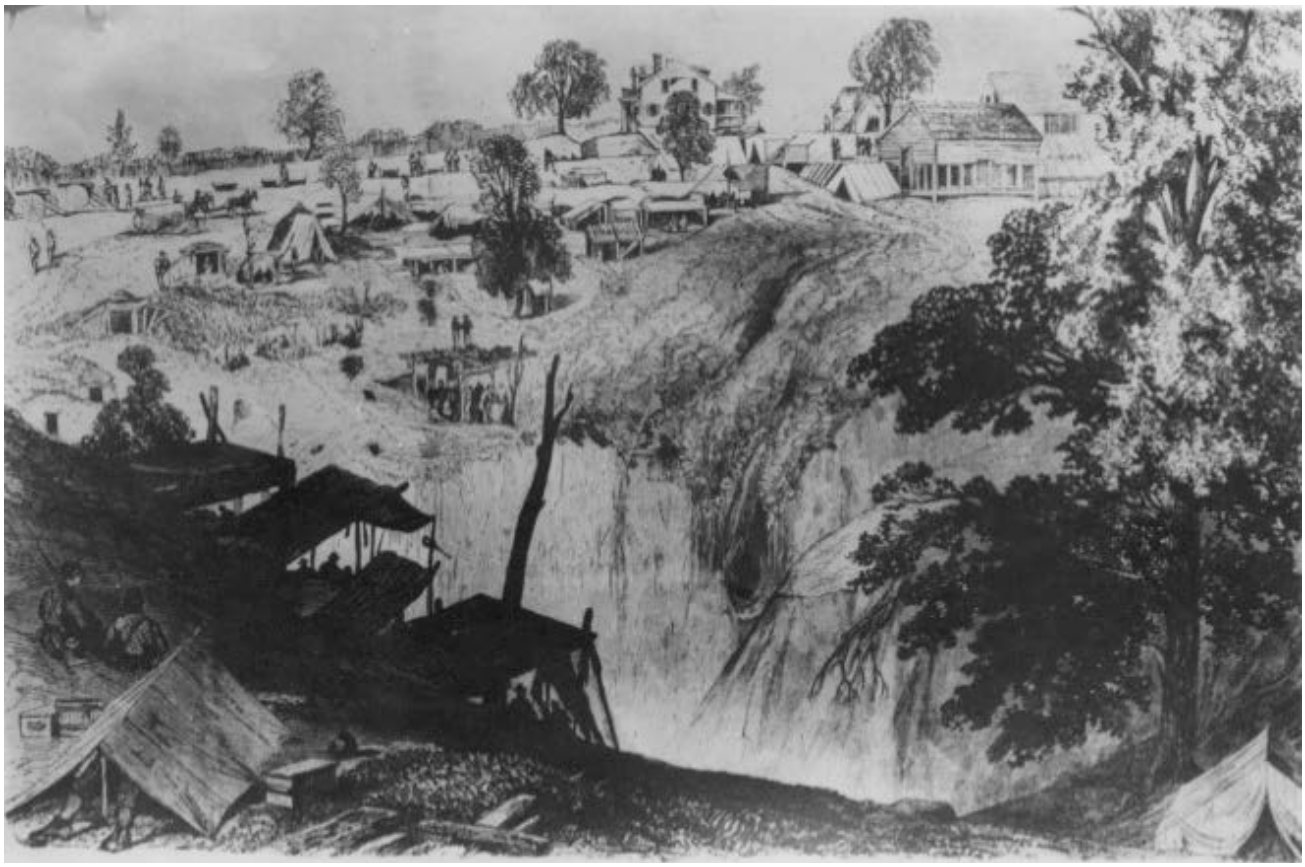


FIGURE 15. View west of the encampment of the 45th Illinois to the east of the Shirley House. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.

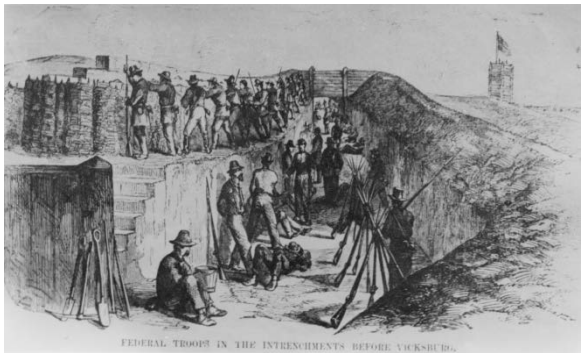


FIGURE 16. View west of a section of Logan's approach trench to the Third Louisiana Redan. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.

One of the key Confederate works targeted by Grant was the Third Louisiana Redan located along Jackson Road southwest of the Shirley House (Figure 17). The Union considered control of the Third Louisiana Redan essential since "once in our possession, [it] would have made this part of the enemy's line untenable."[48] Because the work jutted forward from adjacent segments of the line, the Union would be able to command ground to either side once in possession of the earthwork.[49]

48. Official Reports of Capts. Frederick E. Prime and Cyrus B. Comstock, US Corps of Engineers, Chief Engineers Army of the Tennessee, "Logan's Approach to the Third Louisiana Redan" (New York: November 29, 1863).
49. US Army Corps of Engineers, "The Engineers at Vicksburg, Part 21: Plotting Logan's Approach," Available at http://www.erdc.usace.army.mil/Media/News-Stories/Article/1194272/the-engineers-at-vicksburg-part-21-plotting-logans-approach/ (accessed May 18, 2018).



FIGURE 17. Earthworks sited adjacent to the Shirley House and the entrance to the saps constructed by McPherson's men to approach the Third Louisiana Redan. Source: *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War,* vol. III, 53.

In order to reach the Third Louisiana Redan, Union forces under the direction of Capt. Andrew Hickenlooper, chief engineer of the XVII Corps, began their sapping operations approximately 150 feet southeast of the Shirley House and 400 yards east of the redan, moving in a zigzag manner along and then across Jackson Road inching ever closer to the Third Louisiana Redan.[50] The trench was referred to as Logan's Sap for the commanding officer, Maj. Gen. John A. Logan, in charge of the division undertaking the excavation. Logan detailed a force of 300 men to constructing the approach to the Third Louisiana Redan.

Work on the approach trench began in late May. It entailed around the clock shifts of 100 sappers working at a time in excavating a trench 7 feet deep and 8 feet wide. The depth of the trench was intended to allow those digging the trench and traveling through it to stand upright without being exposed to enemy sharpshooters. The trench was wide enough for a column of troops to move ahead four abreast, and to allow wagons and artillery to pass.

On June 25, Union soldiers reached the Third Louisiana Redan. Because their digging could be heard by the Confederates within, Maj. Samuel Lockett quickly ordered a line of secondary trenches constructed to the rear of the redan. After the Union forces exploded a mine containing 2,200 pounds of powder in the tunnel, creating a crater 12 feet deep and 50 feet across, the Confederates successfully repulsed the 45th Illinois Infantry as they charged through the opening that had been made by the explosion in the parapet, and plugged the breach in the line.

The Federals once again attempted to detonate a mine set beneath the earthwork on July 1. Although the blast severely damaged the redan, the Federals did not follow with an infantry attack and lost their initial advantage. Soon thereafter, Grant was advised that his forces were ready to complete similar mines where explosives could be

50. Ibid.

simultaneously detonated at thirteen separate locations. It was at this point that Grant knew it was only a matter of days before he would break the Confederate stranglehold on Vicksburg.

While these events occurred, the citizens who were living in the city of Vicksburg coped with frequent shelling by the Union army and fire from gunboats located on the river. Confederate soldiers were stationed around the city, while General Pemberton set up his headquarters in one of the city's mansions, known at the time as "Mrs. Willis's House." The Greek Revival house has been built by William Bobb in 1835–1836. In 1863, the house was owned by her son John Willis, a descendant of Vicksburg's founder, Reverend Newt Vick. The house is administered as part of Vicksburg National Military Park today.

As for the Shirleys, Alice Shirley Eaton noted that:

> They moved to the house of a planter a few miles farther out, where they remained a few weeks, when the shells began to reach them there, and they were by Gen. Grant's personal direction, moved three miles farther back still, into an empty negro cabin. Here they stayed, living a forlorn existence until the surrender. It was here that [her husband, John Eaton's] mother's father [Chaplain John Eaton, Jr., of the 27th Ohio Volunteer Infantry] first found them. My father's brother Uncle Robert Shirley [of Goffstown, New Hampshire], had requested him to hunt up our family and give to them what assistance he could.[51]

In the meantime, the Shirley House served as the headquarters for the Illinois regiment stationed in the area during the siege (Figure 18).



FIGURE 18. View of Federal soldiers in front of the Shirley House, 1863. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.

The Surrender

Pemberton soon realized that he would not be able to hold out much longer, given his lack of supplies and the Union's progress in developing tunnels leading to several major works. Reinforcements he had expected never arrived. Recognizing that there was a good chance that he would receive no support from Jackson or from Confederate troops in the Trans-Mississippi states, Pemberton began to weigh his options. His decision to surrender may have been influenced by a letter signed by "Many Soldiers," that suggested he yield to Grant's forces so that they would not have to desert. Before finalizing his decision, Pemberton met with his four division commanders—Maj. Gens. Carter L. Stevenson, Martin Luther Smith, John H. Forney, and John S. Bowen. The commanders were unanimous in their conclusion that the exhausted troops could not be successfully evacuated and that surrender was the best course. Pemberton thought that better terms could be negotiated by offering to surrender on the Fourth of July. On July 3, 1863, he told his division commanders:

> . . . my own preference would be to put myself at the head of my troops and make a desperate effort to cut our way through the enemy . . . But my duty is to sacrifice myself to save the army which has so nobly done its duty to defend Vicksburg. I therefore concur with you and

51. Winschel, *Alice Shirley and the Story of Wexford Lodge*, 22.

> shall offer to surrender this army on the 4th of July.[52]

Later that day, Pemberton opened negotiations with Grant, offering an armistice for several hours to arrange for the surrender. As at Fort Donelson, Grant demanded unconditional surrender; Pemberton, however, refused and demanded terms. Gen. John Bowen, a neighbor of Grant's in St. Louis before the war, was assigned the mission of carrying the message to Grant, despite being severely ill with dysentery. Bowen hoped that his friendship with Grant would mean more favorable terms in the negotiations.

Following the delivery of Bowen's message, Pemberton, accompanied by General Bowen and Col. Louis M. Montgomery, met with General Grant, his staff, and Generals E. O. C. Ord, James McPherson, John Logan, and A. J. Smith at 3:00 p.m. under a tree a mere 200 feet from the Confederate trenches (Figure 19). The terms of the surrender indicated that the Confederate soldiers were to give up their arms, after which they would be paroled. Officers were allowed to retain their side arms, clothing, and one horse. Grant likely agreed to these terms based on the practical difficulties of transporting 30,000 prisoners to the closest suitable Union prison at Cairo, Illinois. Early on the morning of July 4, 1863, Pemberton sent Grant a message accepting the terms of surrender. Later that day, Federal soldiers marched into Vicksburg along Jackson Road, waiting at the Warren County Courthouse while the Confederate soldiers stacked their arms in a gesture of surrender.[53]



FIGURE 19. Artist rendering of Grant and Pemberton meeting on July 3rd in a ravine near the Shirley House to arrange the terms of the surrender, from a war-time sketch. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.

The 45th Illinois was assigned the distinction of leading the Union forces that entered Vicksburg on the morning of July 4, 1863.[54]

For Vicksburg residents such as the Shirleys, as noted by Alice Eaton:

> The Fourth of July, 1863, was a day of great joy to my father. Half sick and worn out with the long strain, his horses and carriages and servants gone, his home a wreck; yet he was a proud and happy man to be able to walk into town under the old flag, the bands playing the national airs, and the Stars and Stripes waving from the Court house.[55]

On July 9, 1863, the Confederate defenders at Port Hudson, Louisiana, recognizing their tenuous position, also surrendered, rendering Union control of the Mississippi River complete. In a letter to James C. Conkling on August 26, 1863, President Lincoln wrote, "The Father of Waters again goes unvexed to the sea."[56]

Despite the loss of the Mississippi, and Confederate defeat at Gettysburg in early July 1863, the Civil War continued for nearly two more

52. National Park Service ". . . to catch the rabbit . . . ." <http://www.nps.gov/vick/forteachers/sitebulletins.htm> (accessed September 17, 2007).
53. Ibid.
54. Illinois Center Railroad Company, General Passenger Department. Chicago, Illinois: January 19, 1903, 2.
55. Winschel, *Alice Shirley and the Story of Wexford Lodge,* 22.
56. President Abraham Lincoln, letter to James C. Conkling, August 26, 1863, in *Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln* 6 (Piscataway, New Jersey: Rutgers University Press 1953, 1990), 409.

years. Following a long and protracted siege of Petersburg, Virginia, between October 1864 and April 1865, General Grant succeeded in driving General Robert E. Lee from his trenches, and pursued him to Appomattox Court House. There Lee was forced to surrender on April 9, 1865, effectively ending the war.

Early Commemoration

Even before the Civil War had ended, patriotic groups and military personnel began to mark key battle locations and commemorate valorous acts and decisive events. On July 4, 1864, on the first anniversary of the surrender at Vicksburg, a small stone obelisk was placed to mark the site of the surrender interview between Pemberton and Grant. The oak tree that served as the site of the surrender interview, however, had apparently been lost to souvenir-seekers.[57]

The monument, a stone obelisk set within a decorative iron fence (Figure 20), was described in the local newspaper prior to its completion:

> At present there is simply a square base, surmounted by an ornamental ball of marble, surrounded by masonry protected by Roman cement and an iron fence of simple but appropriate design. Lying outside the fence is a square white marble obelisk about eight feet long on which is the following inscription:
>
> Place of Interview
> —Between—
> Maj. Gen. U. S. Grant, U. S. A.
> —And—
> General Pemberton,
> July 3d, 1863
>
> When the obelisk is placed on its base, surmounted by the ornamental ball, it will present a very neat appearance, and will be about fourteen feet high.[58]



FIGURE 20. The Surrender Interview Site Monument, 1865. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.

A national cemetery was also established on the battlefield in 1866 for the interment of the Union dead. Confederate dead were buried in a section of Vicksburg's Cedar Hill Cemetery that became known as Soldiers' Rest.

Life after the War, 1865–1899

Following the surrender, the Shirleys moved into a vacant house in Vicksburg while they considered their future. Although their house was badly damaged and many of their personal belongings had been destroyed, they likely intended to repair the house and return there to live. However, James Shirley died unexpectedly in August 1863 at the age of sixty-nine. Rather than repair their former home, Adeline Shirley left Vicksburg.[59]

Quincy Shirley, who had fought for the Union, traveled to a preparatory school in anticipation of being admitted to the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, based on the

57. Risk, "Part One: Site History."
58. *Vicksburg Daily Herald*, June 15, 1864.
59. Buono, 15.

recommendation of General Grant. In 1866, however, Quincy Shirley failed to pass his first year at the academy. Although he later improved his grades and passed the first year curriculum in 1867, he continued to struggle and was dismissed on July 2, 1868. Quincy later married Margaret Parks. He died in 1879.

During the war, Alice Shirley, then nineteen, met Chaplain John Eaton, colonel in the 63rd US Colored Infantry and general superintendent of freedmen for the Department of Tennessee, while he was visiting Vicksburg to establish camps for freedmen in service. On September 29, 1864, the couple eloped, and married in Toledo, Ohio. Although opposed to the marriage, Adeline Shirley eventually moved in with the Eatons and spent the rest of her life with them.[60]

Union forces occupied the house in 1864 and used it as a smallpox hospital, after which it was abandoned. Three years later, in June of 1867, Adeline Shirley filed a claim with the War Department for damages to the property (Figure 21). Gen. Ulysses S. Grant sent a letter on Mrs. Shirley's behalf testifying to her "unflinching loyalty, demonstrated at great risk" during the siege of Vicksburg. Although he appealed to the War Department that favorable action be taken on her claim, it was denied after Congress passed a law forbidding expenditures for repair of a house damaged by the occupation of US troops in a state recently in rebellion.[61]

Once abandoned, the Shirley House fell into a state of disrepair (Figure 22). It was again involved in a conflict during the Reconstruction era, when attempts by white Democrats to wrest political control from the Republicans led to bloodshed. On December 7, 1874, a riot erupted along the Jackson Road outside Vicksburg. Several African Americans involved took refuge in Wexford Lodge. The building was stormed by a group of white men, who killed seven of those inside the house.



FIGURE 21. View of the Shirley House, circa 1868. Source: Illinois Center Railroad Company, General Passenger Department. Chicago, Illinois: January 19, 1903.



FIGURE 22. The Shirley House, circa 1875. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.

Vicksburg National Military Park, 1899–1933

Even before the Civil War ended, veterans of many battles began to meet or to engage in reunions on or near the battlefields. As part of a growing interest in revisiting the battlefields, veterans also began to plan for ways to honor the dead and commemorate battle sites of importance. Veterans' organizations also formed after the war in both the North and South. The largest and most

60. Ibid., 16. Adeline Shirley died in March 1888 at the age of 77. Her daughter, Alice, made arrangements for her burial in Vicksburg next to her husband, James, in Cedar Hill Cemetery.
61. Ibid., 17.

influential of these was the Grand Army of the Republic (GAR), founded in Springfield, Illinois, by Union veterans in 1866. Over time, the organization continued to grow, from 25,000 members in 1877, to 409,000 by 1890. Benefits afforded those joining the GAR included admission to elderly soldiers' homes run by the organization and the provision of funeral services.[62] The GAR was involved in the preservation of the Gettysburg battlefield as a memorial to the men who fought in the battle, as well as the site of the siege and battle at Vicksburg.[63]

Veterans' groups organized in the South included the Southern Historical Society, founded in 1869, that counted Gen. Braxton Bragg among its members; the Association of the Army of Northern Virginia (AANV), founded in 1870; and the Association of the Army of Tennessee, founded in 1871. Women also established groups to honor the contributions of individuals and regiments during the Civil War. These included the United Daughters of the Confederacy (UDC), formed in September 1894 from several existing local groups.

Over time, these groups increasingly began to focus on the protection of the hallowed ground of the battlefields. The Societies of the Army of the Cumberland and the Army of the Tennessee, for example, recommended to Congress that they consider the creation of parks to preserve such battlefields as Chickamauga and Chattanooga, and Shiloh, where troops from many states had been engaged, and which had involved famous generals as commanders on both sides. In response to these recommendations, a bill was submitted in early 1890 to create a national military park at Chickamauga and Chattanooga that would mark the lines of both sides and interpret the tactical aspects of the battles with strategically placed observation towers. Congress voted to establish Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park on August 18, 1890. Additional bills were quickly put forth to protect other major battlefields that created national military parks at Antietam in 1890, Shiloh in 1894, and Gettysburg in 1895.[64]

Interest in preserving the site of the siege and battlefield grew following a week-long reunion of Union and Confederate troops held at Vicksburg in May 1890. The event included a parade, fireworks, concerts, and visits to various battlefield sites and the national cemetery. The veterans also attended the decoration of Confederate graves in the Soldiers' Rest section of Cedar Hill Cemetery. In 1895, veterans of the Vicksburg Campaign formed the Vicksburg National Military Park Association to promote congressional designation of a park at Vicksburg. Initial members included John F. Merry, Lt. Gen. Stephen D. Lee, Maj. L. C. Davidson, Capt. William T. Rigby, and Col. Charles C. Flowerree.[65] On February 21, 1899, President William McKinley signed into law an act to establish a national military park to commemorate the campaign, siege, and defense of Vicksburg. The enabling legislation for the national military park states:

> . . . in order to commemorate the campaign and siege and defense of Vicksburg, and to preserve the history of the battles and operations of the siege and defense on the ground where they were fought and were carried on, the battlefield of Vicksburg, in the State of Mississippi, is hereby declared to be a national military park whenever the title to the same shall have been acquired by the United States and the usual jurisdiction over the lands and roads of the same shall have been granted to the United States by the State of Mississippi; . . . the whole containing about one thousand two

62. Wallace E. Davies, *Patriotism on Parade: the Story of Veterans' and Hereditary Organizations in America, 1783 –1900* (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1955), 31–35.
63. Ibid.
64. *Historic Resource Study*, 62, citing John C. Paige and Jerome A. Greene, *Administrative History of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park* (Denver: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1983), 9–10.
65. Risk, "Part One: Site History."

> hundred acres, and costing not to exceed forty thousand dollars.[66]

As noted, the enabling legislation called for the restoration and marking of the battlefield, while authorizing any state that had troops engaged in the campaign, siege, or defense of the city of Vicksburg from March 29 to July 4, 1863, to erect monuments and markers in memory of its soldiers. The legislation further specified that the Secretary of War was to approve the location, design, and inscription of all memorials placed upon the battlefield. The Secretary of War was authorized to acquire title to land through purchase or leasing, and to detail an officer of the Engineer Corps of the army to assist the commissioners in establishing the park.

The act also established a three-person commission to be appointed by the Secretary of War to oversee park development. Two of the commissioners were to have served in the Union army, while the third was to have served in the Confederate army. The commissioners were to elect a chairman as well as a secretary/historian, and to establish offices in Vicksburg or within the park. The duties of the commissioners were outlined as follows:

> . . . to restore the forts and the lines of fortification, the parallels and the approaches of the two armies, or so much thereof as may be necessary to the purposes of this park; to open and construct and to repair such roads as may be necessary to said purposes, and to ascertain and mark with historical tablets, or otherwise as the Secretary of War may determine, the lines of battle of the troops engaged in the assaults, and the lines held by the troops during the siege and defense of Vicksburg the headquarters of General Grant and of General Pemberton, and other historical points of interest pertaining to the siege and defense of Vicksburg within the park or its vicinity; . . . [67]

The commission appointed by the Secretary of War included Lt. Gen. Stephen D. Lee of Columbus, Mississippi, Capt. William T. Rigby of Mt. Vernon, Iowa, and James G. Everest of Chicago, Illinois. The group chose Lee as their chair. In the commission's first annual report, prepared in September 1899, the cost for continuing work at the park was estimated:

> . . . for the compensation of three civilian Commissioners, the Secretary, assistant Secretary and assistant to the Commissioner; for clerical and other services, labor, iron gun carriages, monuments, markers and historical tablets, maps and surveys, roads, bridges, restoration of earthworks, purchase and transportation of supplies and materials . . . , Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Dollars. . . .[68]

The 1,200-acre park established in 1899 encompassed the entire area of the siege and defense lines around the city and included the headquarters site of Union commander Maj. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant. Private property owners within the area to be incorporated into the park were offered life leases with the understanding that they would be required to:

> . . . cultivate their present holdings upon condition that they will preserve the present buildings and roads and the present outlines of field and forest, and they will only cut trees or underbrush under such regulations as the Secretary of War may prescribe, and they will assist in caring for and protecting all tablets, monuments, or such other artificial works. . . ."[69]

The commission immediately oversaw the work of an army engineer appointed to prepare a topographical survey of the new park property. The survey work began at South Fort in June 1899 and continued throughout the battlefield. One of the commission's next tasks was to determine a road network that would provide access to the features that would be highlighted within the park.

66. 30 Stat. 841.
67. Ibid.
68. Risk, "Part One: Site History," citing Vicksburg National Military Park Commission, first annual report (September 1899).
69. Ibid.

They considered existing local roadways, such as Graveyard Road and Jackson Road, for inclusion in the system, while also recognizing that new roads would be required to provide access to both siege lines. Thus, they began to define two new roadways—Union Avenue and Confederate Avenue—that would link the elements of each line (Figure 23 and Figure 24).



FIGURE 23. Union Avenue, looking north toward the Shirley House, under construction in 1902. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.



FIGURE 24. View south along Union Avenue and the bridge built across Glass Bayou, circa 1903. The Shirley House is visible in the background. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.

Grading was required to create level roadbeds for these two new routes, while bridges were needed to cross some of the ravines, streams, and bayous within the park. Markers and tablets were placed to indicate the positions of the regiments during the siege and the events of the battle engagements with the help of veterans. Each state was afforded the opportunity to place a monument marking the general location of its troops.

By 1903, the majority of the tour road, including the bridges, had been completed.[70] Three concrete observation towers were also built during the early 1900s that allowed visitors to better understand the battlefield landscape. One of these was located east of the Shirley House past the intersection of Union Avenue and Jackson Road.

States began to erect monuments within the park in 1903. The first was Massachusetts (1903), which was followed by New Hampshire (1904); Ohio (1905); Pennsylvania, Iowa, and Illinois (1906); Minnesota and Virginia (1907); Rhode Island (1908); Mississippi (1909–1912); Wisconsin (1911); Maryland (1914); Michigan (1916); Missouri and New York (1917); Louisiana (1920); West Virginia (1922); North Carolina (1925); Indiana (1926); and South Carolina (1935). A monument to the Union Navy was also constructed in 1911. Many of these early state monuments, as well as the Union Navy monument, were vertical in form to allow them to be seen from a distance.

In 1903, the Illinois Central Railroad Company prepared a publication about the siege, and the role that the Shirley House played in the military events of 1863, noting the following:

> To Illinois Members Grand Army of the Republic and Kindred Organizations:
>
> The State of Illinois had seventy-nine organizations at Vicksburg during the famous siege, in 1863, at that strategic point. Some of them were intimately associated with operations in connection with the Shirley House, the famous "White House" as it was called, that stood directly in, and on the highest point of, the Union investment line; while all had more or less of an interest in it, as it was such a notable landmark to both armies. Hence it is thought that the accompanying account of the historical Shirley House, now restored by

70. National Park Service, *Statement for Management*, 7.

> the Government to be used as a Museum in the Vicksburg National Military Park, will be of interest to Illinois veterans and their families.[71]

One of the most prominent features of the new park was the Illinois State Memorial, dedicated on October 26, 1906 (Figure 25). The memorial is located just west of the Shirley House along Jackson Road. The large domed structure, designed by W. L. B. Jenney, was modeled after the Roman Pantheon and built of Stone Mountain granite and Georgia white marble. The artwork associated with the memorial was sculpted by Charles J. Mulligan. The memorial is reached via a stairway that contains forty-seven steps, one for each day of the siege. Sixty unique bronze tablets line the interior walls of the memorial. These are inscribed with the names of all 36,325 Illinois soldiers who participated in the Vicksburg Campaign.

Also built around the same time was the Illinois Circle Road, a route that led north from Jackson Road and allowed visitors to experience the monument from all sides. The Illinois Circle Road extended to Union Avenue north of the Shirley House (Figure 26).



FIGURE 25. Bird's eye view looking northwest toward the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, circa 1906. Source: Mississippi Department of Archives and History.

71. Illinois Center Railroad Company, General Passenger Department. Chicago, Illinois: January 19, 1903, 1.

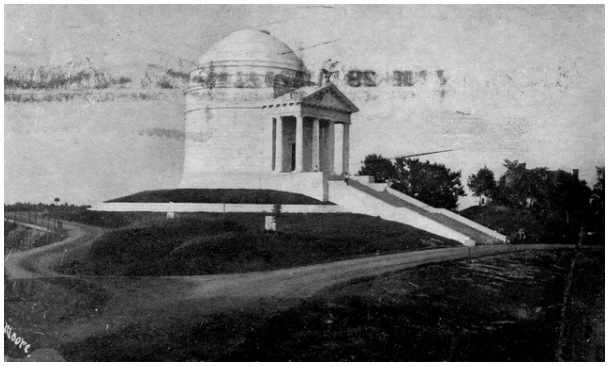


FIGURE 26. The Illinois State Memorial, shortly after completion circa 1906, with the Illinois Circle Road visible on the far left. Source: Postcard image, A. G. Cassell Co., Publishers.

Various monuments and markers were added to the park landscape during the early 1900s. Within the Shirley House environs, these included, in 1902, the Union position marker on the line of Logan's Approach, two Union position markers indicating the location of Logan's Division along the Union Trench, and Union position marker at the first angle of Logan's Approach. In 1905, the 124th Illinois Infantry Monument, 31st Illinois Infantry Monument, Battery D, 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument, 45th Illinois Infantry Monument, and 30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker were added. In 1912, a relief portrait of Col. Manning F. Force was erected near the Shirley House. The final monument added to the Shirley House landscape was a relief sculpture, by American sculptor George E. Ganiere, of Brig. Gen. John E. Smith, installed in 1919.

Colorized postcards dating from the early twentieth century illustrate the character of the landscape after the tour road and many of the monuments and markers were installed. The postcards illustrate the open character of the area around the Shirley House, and the existence of shade trees scattered along the road margins (Figure 27), the unpaved character of the Union Avenue and Jackson Road corridors (Figure 28), and the low curb that edged the tour road (Figure 29).



FIGURE 27. Bird's eye postcard view of the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, date unknown, indicating the open character of the landscape around the buildings and the location of monuments along the tour road, which was edged by curbing. Source: Mississippi Department of Archives and History.

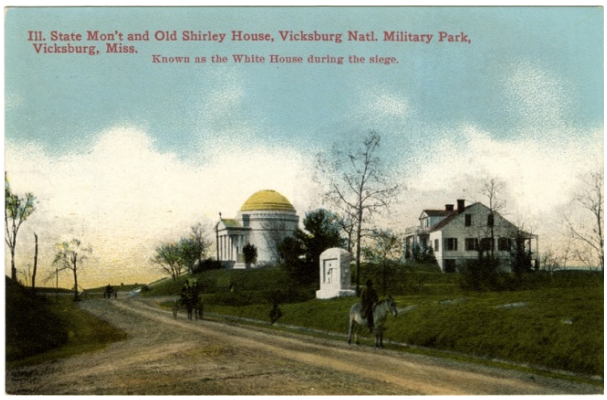


FIGURE 28. Postcard looking west along Jackson Road at the intersection of Union Avenue, showing the open character of the landscape associated with the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, date unknown. Source: Mississippi Department of Archives and History.

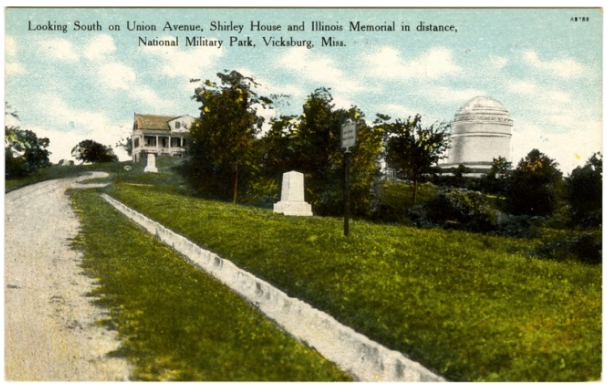


FIGURE 29. Postcard showing the curbing and turf lawn associated with the margins of Jackson Road near the Shirley House, date unknown. Source: Mississippi Department of Archives and History.

The Shirley House, 1900–1902

(See Figure 55, Period Plan 1906.)

By the end of the 1800s, the Shirley House was in ruins (Figure 30 through Figure 32). Shortly after the establishment of Vicksburg National Military Park in 1899, the Federal government initiated efforts to purchase the building and grounds from Alice Shirley Eaton for the purpose of restoring the house and opening it as a war memorial (Figure 33). Commissioner Rigby contacted Mrs. Eaton to offer to buy the property at the price of $20 per acre for inclusion in the park.[72] Still upset by the treatment her family had received during and after the war, Alice Eaton replied:

> My father died soon after the siege, as much a sacrifice for his country as any soldier who fell in battle, and my mother, left to depend upon me in her last years, went down to her grave mourning the treatment she had received from the Government. No, Capt. while I am deeply interested in the Park, and would not ask an unreasonable price, as some are doing, I think we have made sacrifices enough.[73]

It was that same year that Congress finally approved an appropriation to compensate the Shirleys for damages to their house during the siege. Alice, who considered the sum compensation enough for only a "small part of our loss," was somewhat assuaged and offered to outline the conditions under which she would be willing to sell the house for inclusion in the park. Protection of the house was her first priority: "The house was the most conspicuous object in the American lines," she wrote, "and naturally should be so in the park." She also suggested that "preservation of my old home would make more real the whole situation to any visitor in the future," and "I think I ought to receive for my property not less than $2,500 and I would like to bury by the old house my father and mother, whom the war drove from it."[74]



FIGURE 30. The deteriorated Shirley House, circa 1890. Source: HABS File No. MISS, 75-VICK, V, 3-4.



FIGURE 31. Another view of the deteriorated Shirley House, circa 1899. Source: HABS File No. MISS, 75-V, 3-12.



FIGURE 32. View of the entrance into the Shirley House, 1899. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.

72. Buono, 18.
73. William T. Rigby, to Alice Shirley Eaton, Letter Book 8, March 29, 1902.
74. Ibid.

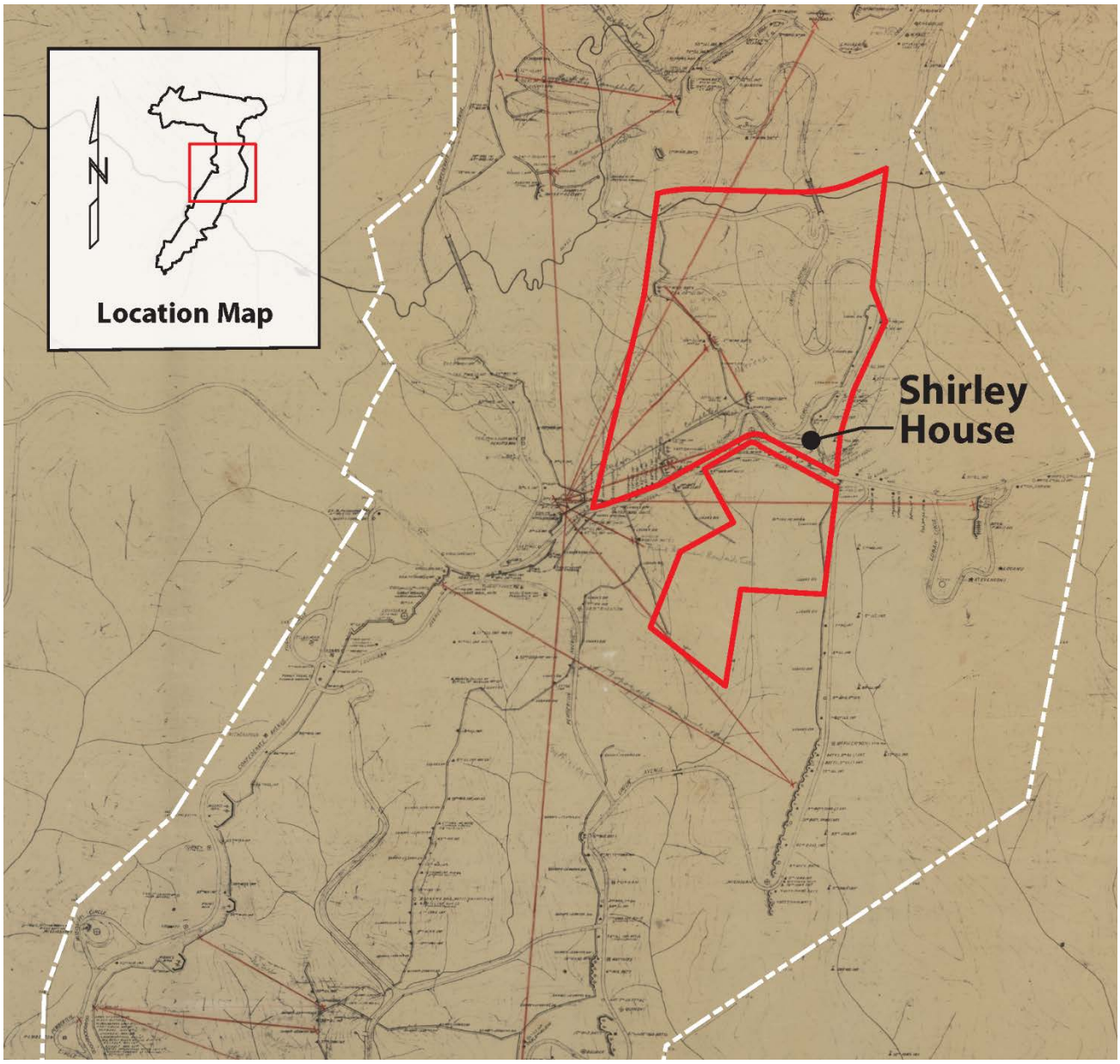


FIGURE 33. Map of Vicksburg National Military Park with the 60.7-acre Shirley House property outlined in red. Source: National Park Service, annotated by the authors.

In fulfillment of Mrs. Eaton's request, the remains of James and Adeline Shirley were removed from Cedar Hill Cemetery and interred behind the house on April 21, 1900 (Figure 34). A granite headstone marks the Shirley grave today, although a concrete plot outline of unknown origin nearby may also relate to the reinterment.

The following month, on May 14, Alice Shirley Eaton sold the property, consisting of the house and 60.7 acres, to the federal government for $25 per acre.[75]

By this time, the condition of the Shirley House was very poor (Figure 35). In addition to loss from neglect and decay, scavengers had stripped the house of much of its siding, the windows, and its interior woodwork. The front porch and balcony were missing along with the brick piers of the rear porch and portions of the brick foundation. The

75. Buono, 18.

wood-shingled roof had deteriorated as well, with the west gable and most of the roof on that side having collapsed entirely. Vandalism and decay continued after the park was established. For example, in March 1902, a group of visitors set a small fire in the "front east room" of the house.[76]



FIGURE 34. The headstone marking the graves of James and Adeline Shirley.



FIGURE 35. View of the principal façade of the Shirley House, circa 1902. Source: HABS File No. MISS, 75-V, 3-5.

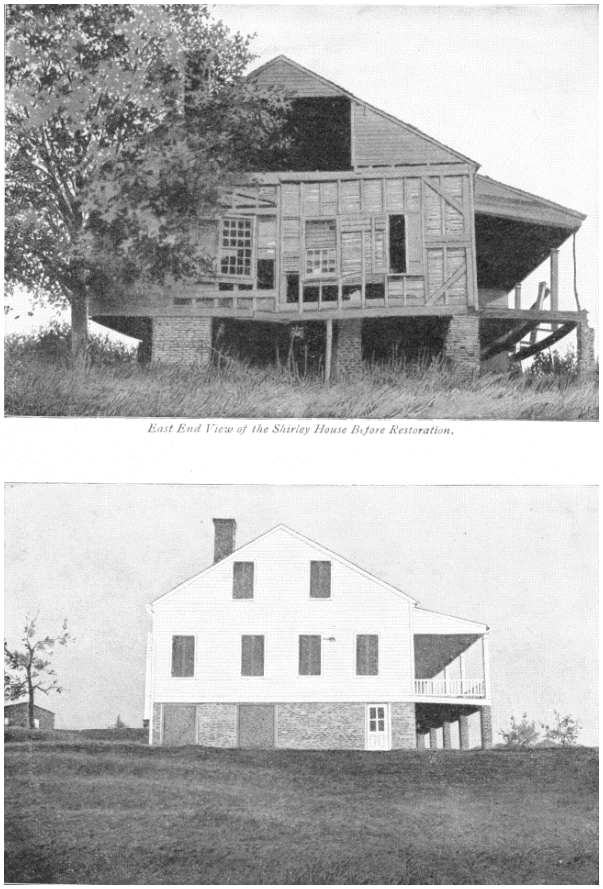
1902 Restoration. In 1902, the War Department initiated restoration of the Shirley House. To effect the restoration of the dilapidated house, Park Engineer E. E. Betts prepared the specifications. He complained, however, that the $3,000 authorized for repairs would allow the commission to "restore the foundation and enclose the house, but will hardly permit of replastering the rooms."[77] Nevertheless, on June 2, 1902, the Commission sent out invitations for bids on the work. By the bid closing date, June 21, the commission had received seven bids, ranging from $2,375 to $7,419.50. Because the low bidder could not post bond and the other bids were substantially above $3,000, all of the bids were rejected.[78]

Betts's subsequent efforts to increase the appropriation failed. Regardless, the Commission issued a "New circular letter" inviting proposals "for restoring the Shirley House . . . approximately to the condition in which it was at the beginning of the siege in 1863," which was posted on August 4. The project attracted three bidders. Because the low bidder's proposal was "vague and inexact," the War Department agreed to engage the next-lowest bidder, E. J. McGraw, whose plans and specifications were deemed "clear and explicit."[79] On September 18, 1902, the commission awarded the contract to McGraw.[80] Unfortunately, McGraw's specifications for the work have not been located, although five sheets of plans that he submitted are in the park's collection. Much of what was done to the house in 1902 can only be inferred from photographs taken before and after the restoration. It is apparent from later investigations that compromises were made in the 1902 restoration, most likely due to the severely limited project budget.[81] It is also apparent that little, if any, work was done in the basement beyond repairs to the brick foundation, or on the second floor. Nevertheless, Francis F. Wilshin, who developed a historic structure report on the house in 1939, believed that the 1902 work was "apparently a sincere effort . . . to restore the building as nearly as possible to the original."[82] Despite any shortcomings, the Commission noted satisfaction with McGraw's work (Figure 36 and Figure 37), which was completed on November 15:

76. William T. Rigby, to Alice Shirley Eaton, Letter Book 8, March 29, 1902.
77. Edwin C. Bearss, "Vicksburg National Military Park, Administrative History," unpublished MSS in SERO-CRS archives, 36.
78. Buono, 24.
79. Vicksburg NMP, Accession no. 305, catalogue no. Vick-4281, Box 5, Folder 113.
80. Buono, 24.
81. Ibid., 25.
82. Wilshin, "The Shirley House," unpublished MSS dated October 28, 1939, 73.

> Please accept our thanks for the thorough manner in which you have done the work and for the generous spirit in which, during its progress, you constructed and carried out the specifications in regard to it.[83]

For the next twenty-eight years, the Shirley House was used as park headquarters and occupied by a custodian or caretaker "whose services were procured especially for the purpose of preserving the structure."[84]



East End View of the Shirley House Before Restoration.

FIGURE 36. Before and after views of the Shirley House restoration, east end. Source: Illinois Center Railroad Company, General Passenger Department. Chicago, Illinois: January 19, 1903.



West End View of the Shirley House Before Restoration.

FIGURE 37. Before and after views of the Shirley House restoration. Source: Illinois Center Railroad Company, General Passenger Department. Chicago, Illinois: January 19, 1903.

The Shirley House, 1903–1929

Following the 1902 restoration, few additional changes were made to the Shirley House until the 1930s. The only known alterations made during this period included replacement of the wooden front porch floor and steps with concrete around 1914, and installation of a composition roof around 1921.[85] Despite its continued use as a residence, the house remained without electricity, plumbing, or heating except from the coal-burning fireplaces.

In 1929, park commissioner, William T. Rigby died, and the Shirley House lost its greatest advocate.[86]

83. William T. Rigby to McGraw, November 26, 1902.
84. Wilshin, 76.
85. Ibid., 74.
86. Buono, 26.

Renovation of the Shirley House, 1930–1933

(See Figure 56, Period Plan 1933.)

The year following Commissioner Rigby's death, Maj. J. B. Holt was appointed superintendent of Vicksburg National Military Park. Holt quickly decided to renovate the Shirley House to serve as a residence for himself and his family.[87]

His first proposal to make alterations to the house was made in a May 13, 1930, letter to the Quartermaster General that outlined his interest in "reconditioning" the house so that he and his family could occupy the house, assuming "normal living conditions can be obtained." Holt estimated the work at $5,000.[88] Although the scope of the work as outlined by Holt is not currently known, Maj. John T. Harris, Assistant Quartermaster-General for the War Department, in replying to Holt's letter on May 22, 1930, suggested that "the work on the extensive scale outlined by you would change the character of the house completely."[89] Harris also noted that the War Department wished "the house to be maintained as it existed during the battle" and that "no modern installations are desired." Holt likely altered his proposal to the Department's satisfaction, as he received an appropriation of $4,000 in 1931 for improvements to the house.[90]

Work commenced on the renovations in spring 1931. By May 1931, however, the Quartermaster-General's office was shocked to learn from an article that appeared in a New Orleans newspaper that the house was being "remodeled and modernized." The article wrote disparagingly about the manner in which the historic home was being treated. The War Department immediately cabled Holt, suggesting that the appropriation had been provided in order "to restore the house to its original condition and no other action is authorized." The cable requested that Holt "Report in detail just what is being done now."

Holt's reply to the Commanding General, IV Corps Area, indicated that the reports of remodeling were "untrue" and that "all old original material" was being preserved "as much as possible." Holt's statements would prove untrue; by the time the work was completed, several significant alterations had been made to both the interior and exterior of the house. As noted in a historic structure report prepared by F. F. Wilshin in 1939, "much of the original character of the house was lost" as a result.[91]

Based on Wilshin's report, changes made to the house included wiring for electricity in 1931, installation of floor furnaces in several rooms, the addition of three bathrooms and related plumbing, and adaptation of the historic cistern on the west side of the house for use as a septic tank. One of the bathrooms replaced the historic rooms at the west end of the back porch, and was connected to the main hall by a new door opening. The east end of the back porch was enclosed for a kitchen, and connected to the northeast room by a new doorway that replaced a former window opening. Holt also installed 1/4-inch or 3/8- inch-wide oak flooring over the original floors in the house, and replaced the historic wooden mantels in the two front rooms with rusticated stone features. He also had a small closet under the main staircase removed, the walls extended, and a staircase created to the basement dining room. The remainder of the basement was excavated, partitioned, and finished to create three additional rooms, a bath, and a hallway. The attic was similarly reconfigured to accommodate closets and a bath. "Masonite insulating board" was used to finish the walls and ceiling.[92]

Exterior changes included the construction of a wood-framed garage off the northwest side of the house (Figure 38), enclosure of the space beneath the back porch for a carport, and installation of concrete steps and walkways in front of the house. Alterations were also made to the fenestration at the basement level; the back porch was screened,

87. Buono, 26.
88. Wilshin, 75.
89. Buono, 27.
90. Ibid.
91. Buono, 28; Wilshin, 79–84.
92. Buono, 28–29; Wilshin, 79–82.

louvers were added to the east, west, and north gables, and the trellis was removed from the front porch.[93]



FIGURE 38. View of the rear of the Shirley House showing the garage. Source: HABS File No. MISS, 75-V, 3-19.

National Park Service Administration of Vicksburg National Military Park, 1933–1956

The 1930s was a period of great change at Vicksburg National Military Park due to its transfer from the War Department to National Park Service (NPS) administration in 1933, and the availability of labor to work on park improvements afforded by the establishment of the Civilian Conservation Corps, also in 1933.

Following the stock market crash that began on October 24, 1929, America's economy began a long downward slide. By the time President Franklin Delano Roosevelt was inaugurated in March 1933, more than 25 percent of the American workforce was unemployed. Soon after taking office, President Roosevelt sought to implement a suite of programs designed to offer work to the unemployed and potentially stabilize the economy. Together these would become known as his New Deal. Based in part on his experience as New York governor, where he had helped to put thousands of unemployed young men to work on public works projects, Roosevelt had campaigned for the 1932 Presidential election by pledging to hire unemployed young men from large urban areas to take on needed projects on public lands. As in New York, Roosevelt's New Deal sought to establish a temporary emergency relief administration where the unemployed were hired to work on reforestation projects, clearing underbrush, fighting fires, controlling insects, constructing roads and trails, and developing recreation facilities.

On March 31, 1933, President Roosevelt signed the Federal Unemployment Relief Act, which provided for emergency conservation work on public lands and created the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) to provide work for the unemployed. In mid-May 1933, the NPS prepared to open sixty-three camps that would accommodate a force of 12,600 men to work on national parks and monuments.[94] Projects in the national parks involved land reclamation and facility development; $40 million would be allocated by the Public Works Administration from 1933 to 1937 to fund road and trail construction, campground development, museum construction, and restoration of historic structures.[95]

On August 10, 1933, President Roosevelt signed Executive Order 6166, transferring jurisdiction over all historic sites, battlefields, monuments, and parks administered by the War Department, the Department of Agriculture, the US Forest Service, and the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks of the National Capitol to the NPS.[96] This followed an effort conducted by Horace M. Albright, director of the NPS between 1929 and 1933, to include national historical treasures

93. Buono, 29; Wilshin, 78–85.
94. Linda Flint McClelland, *Building the National Parks* (Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1998), 336.
95. Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr., *The Coming of the New Deal* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1959), 284–288.
96. Styles, 69, citing Barry Mackintosh, *The National Parks: Shaping the System* (Washington, D.C.: US Department of the Interior, 1991), 24.

within the national park system.[97] Vicksburg National Military Park was thus transferred to the Department of the Interior to be administered by the National Park Service.

Four CCC camps were established at Vicksburg during the 1930s. The sites of at least two of these camps remain visible on the park landscape today. By this time, the park was experiencing significant problems from erosion of the fine loess soil. Sections of the tour road and several state monuments were in imminent danger of being undermined by the unstable soil.[98]

Between 1933 and 1941, the CCC re-graded and planted areas within the park to stabilize soil conditions, graded and paved roads, and built bridges. Typical work included the removal of "undesirable plant growth along park drives, etc., and around commemorative structures," and the "pruning of broken and diseased branches from trees along park driveways and also vista cutting to afford a better view of the historical remains in the park as well as the planting of trees and shrubs for screen and roadside beautification purposes. . . ."[99] Bulldozers were used to reshape eroded hillsides, and concrete-lined diversion gutters were added to roads and landscape areas to improve drainage and protect structures from being undercut. The severity of the erosion and the degree to which CCC work altered the topography of the park are illustrated by photographs taken at the time (Figure 39 through Figure 43).



FIGURE 39. View looking west, showing the extent of erosion approximately 150 yards northeast of the Missouri State Memorial, October 11, 1934. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 22, image D-474.



FIGURE 40. The same view showing initial clearing and shoring activities, February 1935. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 22, image D-474-1.

97. Executive Order No. 6166.
98. Risk, "Part One: Site History."
99. Superintendent's Narrative Report, February 6, 1935, sheet 6 of 19.



FIGURE 41. The same view, showing filling operations, February 1935. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 22, image D-474-2.



FIGURE 42. Earth grading operations at the same location, July 18, 1935. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 22, image D-474-3.

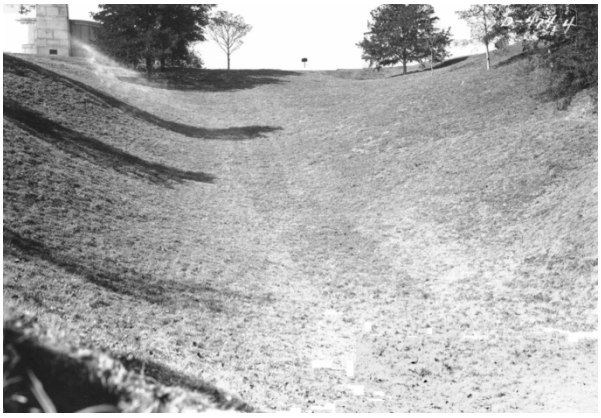


FIGURE 43. The finished slope following the placement of fill and re-grading, November 7, 1935. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 22, image D-474-4.

The NPS continued to use the Shirley House for park administration until a new headquarters building was completed in summer 1937 (this is the present-day Old Administration Building). The basement level of the house served as a park museum for several years during the 1930s (Figure 44).[100]



FIGURE 44. Circa 1930s view of the lower entry to the Shirley House where the Vicksburg National Military Park Museum was housed. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, VICK 4312 1 022h.

To support these uses, additional repairs were made to the Shirley House during the 1930s. In 1934, the NPS installed a wood floor over the historic brick floor in the old basement dining room, and replaced solid wood panels with glass in the front and back doors of the house. In 1935, the front and back porches were reroofed with metal to replace the asphalt installed as part of Holt's renovations; the doors and windows were weather stripped; and canvas awnings were installed above most of the windows. Louvered blinds were also installed at the front windows. While the blinds matched the character of the historic blinds, they were 6 inches too short for the openings. In 1938, the fireplaces and chimneys were completely rebuilt and Superintendent Holt's stone mantels replaced with wooden mantels. Concrete was poured to replace the remaining dirt floor in the basement. In addition, the sand-finished plaster that had been applied to the house in 1902 was removed from at least the southeast parlor and replaced with smooth plaster. The walls were then covered with a Colonial Revival-style wallpaper.

100. Buono, 30.

The other first floor rooms were repainted at the time. In 1939, the front porch was screened in, while screening on the balcony was removed.[101]

A picket fence was built to establish a precinct in front of the house, while a flagpole was erected in the turf lawn between the picket fence and Jackson Road (Figure 45).



FIGURE 45. Circa 1936 view of the Shirley House showing the new picket fence. Source: HABS File No. MISS, 75-V, 3-16.

During the 1930s, Jackson Road linked the Illinois State Memorial and Shirley House, while Illinois Circle Road led around the monument, connecting to Union Avenue north of the Shirley House. Where these roads were edged by steeply sloped terrain, low guard rails and wood fences were built to protect visitors (Figure 46 and Figure 47). A garage was located behind the Shirley House. This was edged by a parking area accessed by Illinois Circle Road (Figure 48). Gutters, built by the CCC, edged the roads and were used to convey storm water away from built features (Figure 49 and Figure 50).



FIGURE 46. Circa 1930s view of Jackson Road extending between the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, VICK 4312 1 006c.



FIGURE 47. Circa 1937 view of the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, the curbing and railings along the road, and the tablets marking key military events at the intersection of Union Avenue and Jackson Road. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.



FIGURE 48. View of the side of the Shirley House and garage, August 1937. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, VICK 4312 1 007i.

101. Buono, 30; Wilshin, 78–84.



FIGURE 49. View of the rear of the Shirley House, circa 1936–1937. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, VICK 4312 1 007g and 4312 1 007h.



FIGURE 50. View of the rear of the Shirley House, August 1937. Note the garage on the right. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, VICK 4312 1 007i.

Much of the Shirley House site was maintained in turf lawn. This included the ravine to the east of the house where Union soldiers had excavated shebangs, or protected spaces, during the siege. A narrow concrete walkway and flight of stairs connected the house with Jackson Road. Metal tablets and masonry monuments edged both Jackson Road and Union Avenue. Others were located within the lawn north of the Shirley House (Figure 51). Several trees, including oaks, cedars, and elms, were located west and east of the house and along Jackson Road. A few smaller trees and shrubs were present in front of the house.

Although the documentation is not dated, the Shirley House was documented for the Historic American Buildings Survey during the 1930s. The documentation, listed under the name Wexford Lodge (MS-133), is available online as part of the Library of Congress collection. The documentation includes twenty-two historic photographs and several historic documents.[102]



FIGURE 51. Circa 1930s view of Jackson Road and Union Avenue, including the lawn and monuments south of the Shirley House. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, VICK 4312 1 006e.

102. Library of Congress, Historic American Buildings Survey, "Wexford Lodge, HABS MS-133" available at https://www.loc.gov/item/ms0133/ (accessed August 10, 2016).

In 1939, F. F. Wilshin was engaged to prepare a historic structure report on the Shirley House. This type of investigation had first been used by Charles Peterson for a historic property at Yorktown in 1930, and adopted as an important tool by the NPS after assuming responsibility for historic properties in 1933.

With United States entry into World War II in December 1941, both labor and funding were increasingly in short supply. Little appears to have changed at the Shirley House property in the years during and soon after World War II due to these funding shortages.

Mission 66, 1956–1966

Vicksburg, like many other parks administered by the National Park Service, received funding as part of a nationwide initiative known as Mission 66, which extended from 1956 to 1966. World War II had led to a decline in park funding, and with it deterioration of the condition of America's national parks during the late 1940s and early 1950s. At the same time, an improving economy and the increased availability of private automobile travel contributed to a rise in park visitation. With increasing numbers of visitors, the appearance of many parks began to suffer, which was noted by the press.

Following his appointment as director of the agency in 1951, Conrad L. Wirth, a landscape architect who had overseen NPS recreational planning and state park development during the 1930s, began to devise plans for improving the condition of the national park system. In 1956, he proposed the Mission 66 program as a way to revitalize the national parks over a ten year period that would end in 1966, the agency's fiftieth anniversary. Wirth presented the concept in a slide show to President Dwight D. Eisenhower and his cabinet. Eisenhower responded immediately, proposing a bill be considered by Congress. With Eisenhower's support, Congress approved the bill and a multi-million dollar funding package that resulted in improvements to roads, expansion of park facilities, and repair of existing infrastructure throughout the national park system.[103]

Shirley House Restoration, 1962–1966

(See Figure 57, Period Plan 1966.)

One of the projects funded by Mission 66 was a study of the Shirley House designed to support restoration of the house to its 1800s character, which would also repair the damage done in the 1930s.[104] In September 1962, funds were appropriated for "architectural research" on the house. This was followed in November by a written proposal for restoration of the exterior of the Shirley House, and rehabilitation of the interior for continued residential use.

Utilities relating to fire suppression were improved in 1964. A water reservoir was installed in the ground southwest of building and connected to a fire hydrant and hose house set into the hillside west of Union Avenue and southeast of the dwelling.[105]

Although funds had been appropriated in 1962, work did not begin on the architectural research project until April 1965, when NPS architect Orville Carroll began compiling a historic structure report on the house.[106] Although the house had continued to be occupied by the park's administrative officer and his family, they moved out in May 1965 so that the building could be more thoroughly investigated.

Carroll sought to review Wilshin's early work, while filling gaps in the documentation regarding changes made during the 1930s and, as possible, the character of the house at the time of the siege.

---

103. Conrad L. Wirth, *Parks, Politics, and the People* (Norman, Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, 1980), 111.
104. Buono, 31.
105. National Park Service, "Underground Reservoir for Fire Protection," 2 sheets. Drawing 3019A. May 1963, as-constructed, September 1964.
106. EODC documents provide information.

Carroll's investigation gradually revealed numerous structural defects in the house as contemporary finishes were removed to allow for inspection.

Through extensive investigations, Carroll also determined that the repairs conducted in 1902 had not included proper treatment of the building's structural issues. Repairs had been made that conformed to sagging sills, bulging walls, and other defects.

Based on review of the drawings associated with the restoration effort, exterior plans included removal of the garage behind the house, the addition of rain barrels connected to roof downspouts, removal of a cistern behind the house, and the addition of new utility lines and an air conditioning unit (Figure 52).

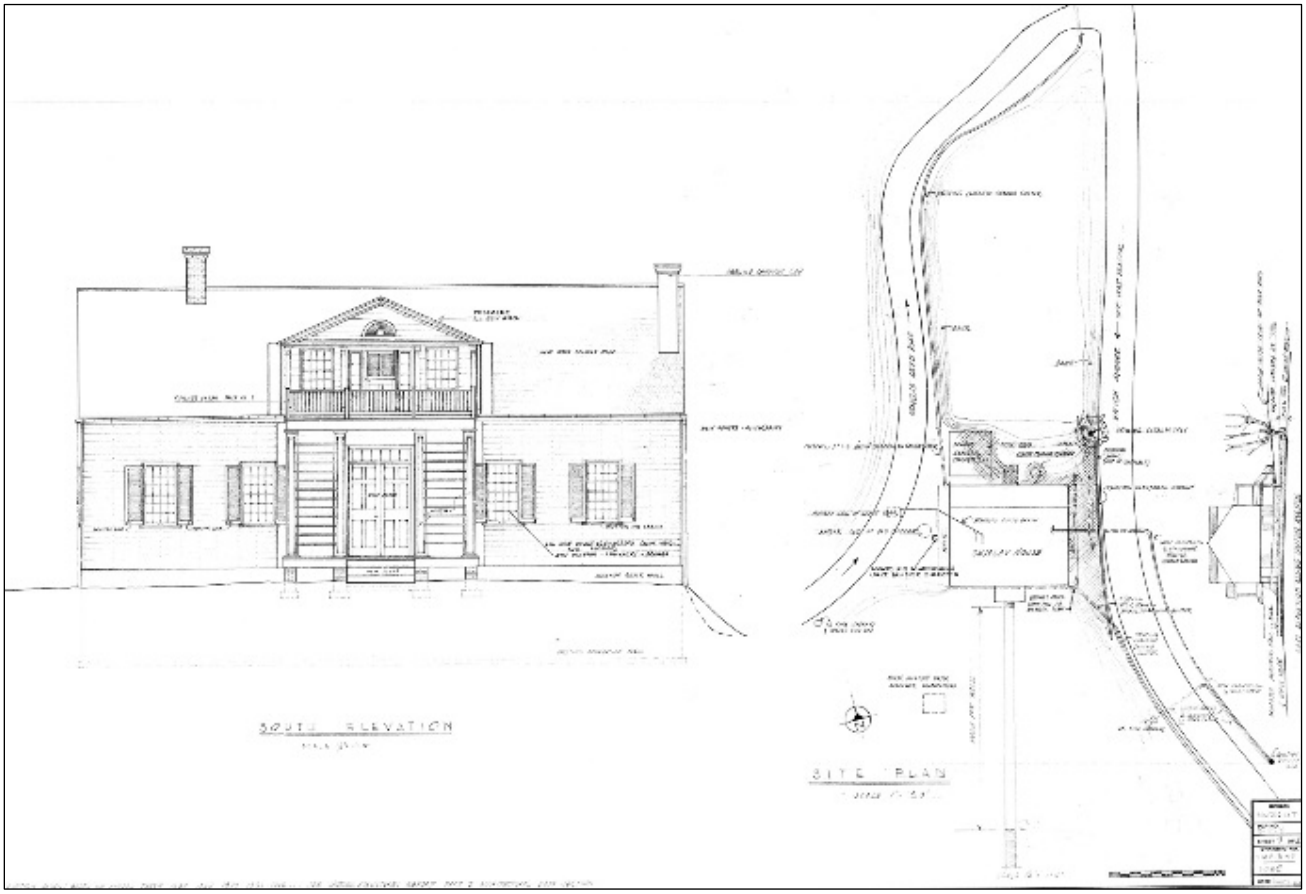


FIGURE 52. Restoration plans, site plan drawing, October 1965. 1937. Source*:* National Park Service, drawing no. NMP-VIC-3082, sheet 3.

In addition to the study, it appears that Carroll directed some immediate changes to the property. By July, the first floor bathroom and Holt's added partitions had been removed, along with gas space heaters, floor furnaces, gas piping, and "excess wiring." The following month, the concrete porch floor and steps that had been installed around 1914 were removed.[107]

Carroll first removed the basement ceiling boards and the siding over much of the west and north sides of the house. Deteriorated sills and problems resulting from rot and termite infestation had allowed the house to settle as much as 3 inches across the rear (south) and to a lesser degree across the front (north). Based on the uneven settling, the attic floor was severely deformed, while the roof structure of the back porch had separated from the house by 2 to 3 inches. The end-gable walls of the house were also deformed.[108] The Mission 66 rehabilitation involved complete removal of interior walls and finishes in order to address structural deficiencies.[109]

Carroll suggested that much of the exterior woodwork, composed of plain 1x6 boards, dated to 1902, and was not consistent with the historic cladding based on his discovery of six, 14-foot pieces of the original weatherboarding on the north wall of the house. Examination of historic photographs supported this claim, illustrating that the 1902 siding did not replicate the reveal of the original siding. Further supporting his theory, Carroll found some of the original beaded weatherboard above the ceiling in one of the first floor rooms.[110]

Carroll also concluded that the 1902 use of a drip cap and skirt board around the perimeter of the house was not correct, and the fanlight used in 1902 in the south gable was not consistent with the original. These differences are corroborated by review of available historic photographs. There appear to have been some differences in the placement and detailing of several window openings, as noted by Carroll, but these cannot be seen in the photographs.[111]

In addition, Carroll identified numerous inconsistencies between the foundation as restored in 1902 and as it likely appeared prior to War Department acquisition of the property based on review of historic photographs. He noted that the basement dining room and "pump room" were the only original rooms in the basement, and that the remainder of the house had sat on brick pier. Carroll proposed that the piers be restored, using flat headers rather than the shallow relieving arches constructed in 1902.[112]

In November 1965, Carroll sent molding and trim samples to the NPS Eastern Office of Design and Construction (EODC) in Richmond, Virginia, for paint analysis to determine the original color.[113]

In order to make repairs to the foundation wall, piers, and chimney, Carroll salvaged handmade bricks from a house demolition in Port Gibson, Mississippi. These materials, along with shutter hinges and window glass secured from the same site, were delivered to the project in January 1966. Older, rough-sawn lumber was procured from another building for the exposed decking on the back porch. For missing features, Carroll selected representative examples found on other historic buildings in the area. The downspout funnels, or boots, were based on examples in Vicksburg dating to the 1860s. He also acquired wooden barrels to be used for the drainage system, although it is unclear if they are the same as the barrels presently at the site. Unfortunately the use of these salvaged materials contributed to difficulty interpreting the accuracy of the Mission

107. Buono, 31; Wilshin, 82.
108. Buono, 32.
109. Ibid.
110. Buono, 33–34; the 1965 report notes that a section of the original siding was recently donated to the park by a neighbor who claimed to have removed the board prior to the 1902 restoration. While not beaded, the board may have come from the later rear addition, if it did in fact come from the house.
111. Buono, 34.
112. Buono, 35.
113. Ibid., 34.

66 restoration during the work conducted to prepare another historic structure report in 2004.[114]

Carroll completed specifications and drawings for the restoration in late 1965, and the project was put out for bid in January 1966. Unfortunately, only one bid was received, and it far exceeded the available budget. Carroll recommended that the project be commenced with day labor, and the EODC agreed. After Carroll was reassigned to begin work elsewhere, architect Henry Judd of the EODC was placed in charge of monitoring the work.[115]

Work conducted during spring 1966 included removal of the wooden floor from the basement dining room, the interior door and window casings, and baseboard and other trim from the exterior walls of the house so that repairs could be made to the framing. To address the subsidence of the building, 10x10 cypress sills were specified to replace the originals. Deteriorated original studs in the north wall, some of which appeared to have been moved from their original location, were spliced and repaired. The 2x8 joists and flooring in the southeast room and part of the entrance hall, which were not original and had been damaged from rot and termites, were replaced with 3x12 inch joists, to more closely match the original. The four, easternmost, brick piers and the concrete slab under the rear porch were removed, along with the chimney tops above the roof line.[116]

In July, door frame headers and cripples were removed from the north wall and new timbers, mortised into the summer beam, were treated with pentachlorophenol, a wood preservative. Corner braces were laid out and cut; and when repairing the studding in the north wall, originals were supplemented with new ones to pick up nail spacing for the weatherboarding. An additional 24 feet of the top plate was removed on the west wall. Mortises were laid out and cut to receive studs and one corner brace. The three original west wall studs, which were 5 to 6 inches short due to a 4x6 that was fixed to top of the 4x8 plate in the original restoration, were half-lapped and returned to their original locations. The rest of the studs were replaced by 3-1/4 inch x 3-1/2 inch and 3-1/2 x 4 inch rough-sawn cypress. The gable and main walls were pushed back to fit the new plate. Because the new structural supports changed the alignment of the house interior as it had been restored previously, all of the plaster ceilings on the first floor cracked and had to be replaced.[117]

The asphalt and metal roofs were removed from the building in July. Efforts to preserve the historic sheathing boards underneath were largely unsuccessful, however. In their place, Carroll had specified "Howell-type" roof trusses that allowed retention of more of the original rafters and joists.

As new window headers were being fitted, it was discovered that many had been changed in 1902. As part of a change order, all new headers were built to conform to a pair found to be "most original."[118]

When the north foundation wall was found to be in poor condition, porch beams had to be bolted to the main house sill beam and countersunk to reduce the weight on the unstable structure. The crew used 1-1/4 inch cypress plugs to resemble the original 1-1/4 inch cypress tree nails.[119]

In September 1966, sheet metal was ordered for the dormer flashing and valleys. By the end of the month, roof sheathing had been installed and new wood shingles were being applied, while the front porch roof and balcony were being framed. With several challenging situations encountered along the way, the work had exceeded the original budget, and by the end of December was halted with the building "weatherproof and secure" but still incomplete.[120] Additional funds released in the fall of 1967 allowed for completion of most of the exterior work. The interior, however, remained

114. Ibid., 35.
115. Ibid., 36.
116. Ibid.
117. Ibid.
118. Ibid., 37–38.
119. Ibid., 38.
120. Ibid.; Memo from Vicksburg Superintendent to Regional Director, November 15, 1966.

unfinished. Apparently, the metal roof covering the front porch was also not completed. As a result, the front porch quickly deteriorated, along with the posts associated with the back porch. By the early 1980s, the porches were in ruinous condition.[121]

During Mission 66, Jackson Road was widened, the parking was expanded, and a brick sidewalk added along the north side of Old Jackson Road that connected the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House. The Illinois Circle Road was closed to visitors as part of a park-wide effort to streamline circulation. The road continued to be used by park personnel for maintenance. The northern segment became the dedicated access road for the Shirley House.

Several roads within the park were paved in 1970. These may have included Jackson Road.

Park Management, 1966 to present

In 1972, the NPS prepared plans to guide the conversion of two sections of Jackson Road to pedestrian use, including part of the route between the Illinois State Memorial and Third Louisiana Redan (Figure 53).

On December 9, 1977, Vicksburg National Military Park was listed in the National Register of Historic Places. The Shirley House was indicated as contributing to the significance of the park.

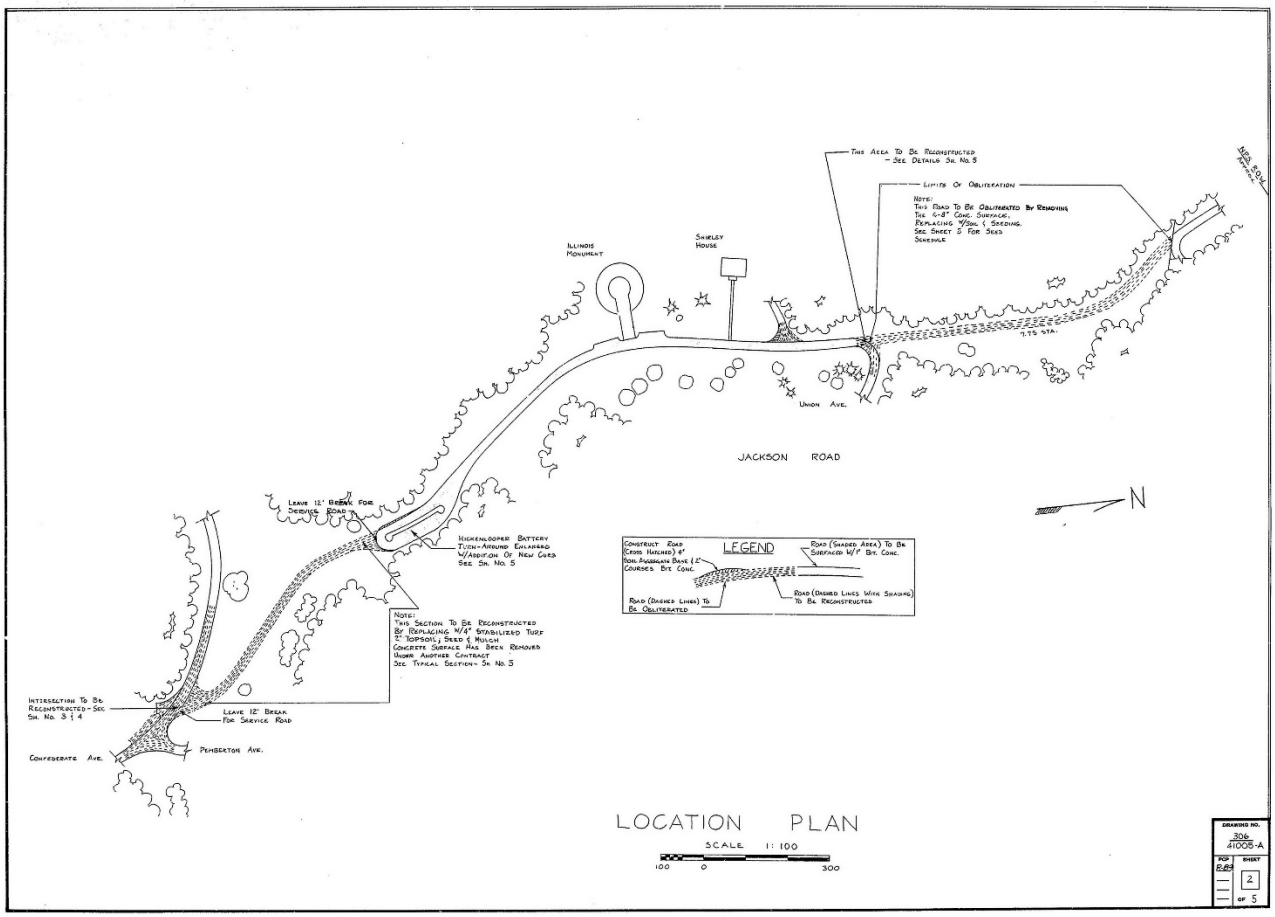


FIGURE 53. Site plan illustrating proposed changes along two segments of Old Jackson Road, 1972. Source: National Park Service 306/41005-A.

121. Ibid., 38.

On December 9, 1977, Vicksburg National Military Park was listed in the National Register of Historic Places. The Shirley House was indicated as contributing to the significance of the park.

In 1982, funding was secured to make repairs to the deteriorated front and rear porches on the Shirley House. As part of the repairs, the front porch was reconstructed. It appears brick retaining or wing walls proposed to be added at the southeastern and southwestern corners of the house as part of Mission 66 era plans were also constructed at this time.

The Shirley House was painted in 1997.[122] In 1998, repairs were made to the Shirley House front porch and columns.[123]

Throughout the 2000s, the park continued to work to control invasive plant species. One of the species targeted was kudzu (*Pueraria montana lobata*). One of the kudzu control areas was located to the north of the Shirley House.

In 2004, the NPS Southeast Regional Office prepared a historic structure report for the Shirley House intended to guide further restoration of the structure in the future.[124]

In 2008, the National Parks Conservation Association published *State of the Parks; Vicksburg National Military Park* that identified the Shirley House as one of the park's most important historic structures, while noting the need for more comprehensive interpretation of the property. The report also noted the following about the building:

> The work required to return the Shirley House to a semblance of its original condition and interpret the interesting history of the structure for visitors is considerable. Funding requests for 2007 totaled close to $2 million; however, no funds have been awarded yet. As a first step toward restoration, the park has replaced the roof and siding to protect the house from the elements. Restoring the home and using it in some official park capacity would increase the visibility of the building and could help the park gain support for further restoration work. Vandals frequently target the house, and security at the structure is in need of improvement. Installing a security system would help to protect the house when staff are not present.[125]

The report also indicated that the Shirley House is listed as an archeological site in the NPS's Archeological Sites Management Information System, but that the site has not been fully documented, and recommended that the park would benefit from an archeological overview and assessment.[126]

In 2009, the WJE team that developed this Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) also prepared a CLR for Vicksburg National Military Park. The CLR indicated the value associated with directed selective clearing of woodland areas that had grown up since the 1930s, serving to obscure several critical views within the park. The landscape to the south of the Shirley House was among the areas cleared as a result of this recommendation.

An Environmental Assessment (EA) was also prepared in 2009 for a proposed project to rehabilitate and restore the Shirley House.[127] The preferred alternative indicated in the EA suggested:

> The exterior of the house would be rehabilitated, and damaged or missing historic fabric would be replaced to match its 1860s

122. Superintendent's Annual Narrative Report, 1997.
123. Superintendent's Annual Narrative Report, 1998.
124. Buono.
125. National Parks Conservation Association, *State of the Parks; Vicksburg National Military Park* (Washington, D.C.: 2008), 15.
126. National Parks Conservation Association, *State of the Parks*, 18.
127. National Park Service, *Environmental Assessment; Rehabilitation and Restoration of the Shirley House* (November 2009).

> appearance. The main level of the house would be restored to its 1860's appearance to the greatest extent practical and opened to the public. The rooms of the first floor would be opened to viewing and used to house exhibits on themes approved in the park's Long Range Interpretive Plan. The attic and basement of the house would be preserved as-is and used for mechanical equipment, but would not be open to the public. No heating or cooling system would be installed in the structure. Only ventilation via ducts (no cooling) would be available in summer. Additional modifications would include installation of mechanical, security, fire detection, and fire suppression systems. These modifications also would provide for a safe means of visitor egress, and would help ensure the health, comfort, safety, and security of visitors and park staff, as well as complying with applicable building and safety codes.[128]

Work on the project was completed in 2011. The final project report notes:

> The Historic Shirley House was renovated on the ground floor; a fire suppression system was installed; new columns were install at the entrance; new electrical placed throughout; and a handicapped access and lift were installed; rotten lumber was replaced and painted.[129]

In 2011, park staff prepared several planting plans to interpret historic plantings representative of the Civil War period, a project referred to as "Re-Creating Heritage Landscapes." These plans were intended to enhance the front of the Old Administration Building, as well as the Shirley House. The design for the Shirley House landscape was based on review of the memoirs of Alice Shirley Eaton that describe the plants she remembered growing around the building prior to the siege. Planting beds were added to either side of the central walk leading to the front porch of the Shirley House, and to either side of the front door and porch, and plant species added—lilac, quince, crapemyrtle, Rose-of-Sharon, rose, hyacinth, jonquils, and violets— that matched Eaton's recollections as part of an Entergy Volunteer Project in November 2011. The park also installed a wayside exhibit to explain the new plantings.

Since installation, some of the plantings have fared well, while others are in decline. The park has noted that it is challenged to provide the care necessary for these plantings to thrive.

In 2013, a Vegetation Classification and Mapping report was prepared for the park. It classifies the landscape surrounding the Shirley House as composed primarily of bahia grass (*Paspalum notatum*) and herbaceous vegetation, with woodland occupying the ravine east of the house. The woodland is described as representative of the sweetgum-chinkapin oak-water oak forest of the South-Central Coastal Plain Mespophytic Group.[130]

The report discussed the threat posed by invasive species to native plant communities, and listed the eight most abundant non-native species present in the park's forests. These included Chinese privet (*Ligustrum sinense*), Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera japonica*), hardy orange (*Poncirus trifoliata*), paper mulberry (*Broussonetia papyrifera*), sacred bamboo (*Nandina domestica*), English ivy (*Hedera helix*), Japanese privet (*Ligustrum japonicum*), and Asian netvein hollyfern (*Cyrtomium fortunei*). Also of concern are species found in non-forested areas, such as bahia grass, Johnson grass (*Sorghum halepsense*), and tall fescue (*Schedenorus phoenix*).

In 2014, the park prepared a Foundation Document, which indicated that the Shirley House had been restored and was in good condition.[131] It also noted that the lack of adequate heating,

128. National Park Service, *Environmental Assessment,* 2–3.
129. National Park Service, "Rehabilitate Shirley House As-Constructed Drawings," Drawing No. 306/80020B, 53 sheets, 2011.
130. Chris Lea, Bob Waltermire, and Carl Nordman, *Vegetation Classification and Mapping; Vicksburg National Military Park* (Fort Collins, Colorado: National Park Service, March 2013), 29, 30.
131. *Foundation Document*, 15.

ventilation, and air-conditioning systems was contributing to extreme internal temperature swings that could affect plaster, woodwork, and other features. The Foundation Document also suggested that the house could be better interpreted, further restored, and furnished.[132] One of the studies indicated as needed in the Foundation Document was an exhibit plan accompanied by a historic furnishing report that will provide guidance on new exhibits based on the current long-range interpretive plan for the park.[133] Funding for such a plan has been requested in PMIS 188257.[134] The Foundation Document also indicated that public input has suggested that the Shirley House be open to visitors on a regular basis.[135]

Projects for which the park has requested future funding include:

- PMIS 219258: Replace Shirley House Wooden Shutters
- PMIS 229831: Repair and Paint Shirley House Exterior
- PMIS 219223: Remove Hazard Trees & Limbs from Park Entrance to Shirley House
- PMIS 188257: Develop Historic Furnishing and Interpretive Exhibit Plan for the Shirley House

132. Ibid., 16.
133. Ibid., 41.
134. Ibid., 17.
135. Ibid., 56.

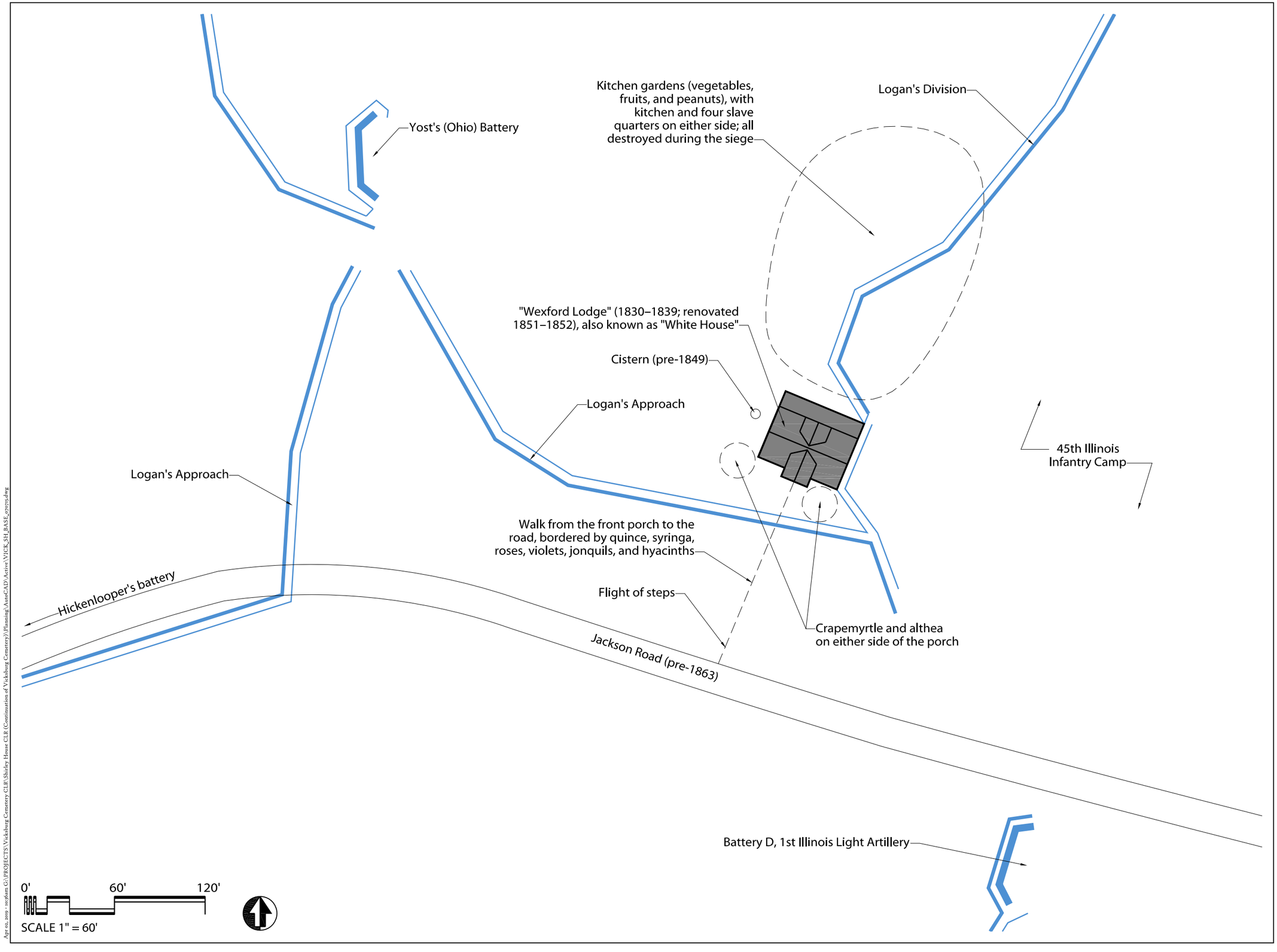
Chronology

Year	Event
circa 1837	Nicholas Gray constructed a house on the 30-acre tract of land he purchased northeast of the town of Vicksburg. Gray named the property Wexford Lodge.
1849	Gray deeded the property to Ben Johnson.
1851–1852	Ben Johnson deeded the property to Capt. James Shirley. Shirley renovated the house to accommodate his family of four children.
1863	The Siege of Vicksburg occurred between May 18 and July 4, resulting in Confederate surrender to Maj. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant's Army.
	The Shirley family left their home during the siege. Because their home was badly damaged by the military events associated with the siege, they moved to a vacant home in town rather than return to Wexford Lodge.
1863	James Shirley died unexpectedly in August, at which time Adeline Shirley left Vicksburg.
1864	A stone obelisk was placed to mark the site of the surrender interview between Confederate Lieutenant General Pemberton and Union Major General Grant.
1874	Following a riot along Jackson Road, a group of African Americans took refuge in Wexford Lodge on December 7. The house was stormed by a group of white men who killed seven of those taking refuge in the house.
1899	Vicksburg National Military Park was established.
1899	Congress approved an appropriation to compensate the Shirleys for damages to their home during the siege.
1900	James and Adeline Shirley were reinterred behind the Shirley House. Alice Eaton subsequently sold the house and 60 acres to the Federal government.
1902	Wexford Lodge, now referred to as Shirley House, was restored.
1905–1906	The Illinois State Memorial was constructed west of the Shirley House.
1931	Extensive renovations were made to the Shirley House, allowing it to serve as a residence for the park Superintendent and his family.
1933	Jurisdiction over all historic sites, battlefields, monuments, and parks previously administered by the War Department, the Department of Agriculture, the US Forest Service, and the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks of the National Capitol was transferred to the NPS, including Vicksburg National Military Park.
1965	The park's administrative officer and his family moved out of Shirley House to allow for the completion of a Historic Structure Report.
1966–1967	An extensive renovation of the Shirley House was completed.
1982	The front porch of the Shirley House was reconstructed.
2011	Park staff prepared plans to interpret historic plantings at the Old Administration Building and the Shirley House. New plantings were subsequently installed in beds flanking the central walk leading to the front porch of Shirley House and along the foundation of the building.

Cultural Landscape Report

for

Shirley House and Surrounding Area, Vicksburg National Military Park



Legend

- Building
- Road
- Earthworks
- Artillery location
- Conjectural feature locations

Notes:

1. Topography data based on 2005 data provided by NPS.
2. Dimensions and locations are approximate, based on historic maps, photographs, and written accounts.
3. Earthworks and artillery locations taken from 1903 Park Commission Map.

Sources:

VICK historic photograph collection.

Memoirs of Alice Shirley Eaton

Historic Base Map

1903 Park Commission Maps

Map of the Siege of Vicksburg (Civil War Military Atlas, Plate XXXVI)

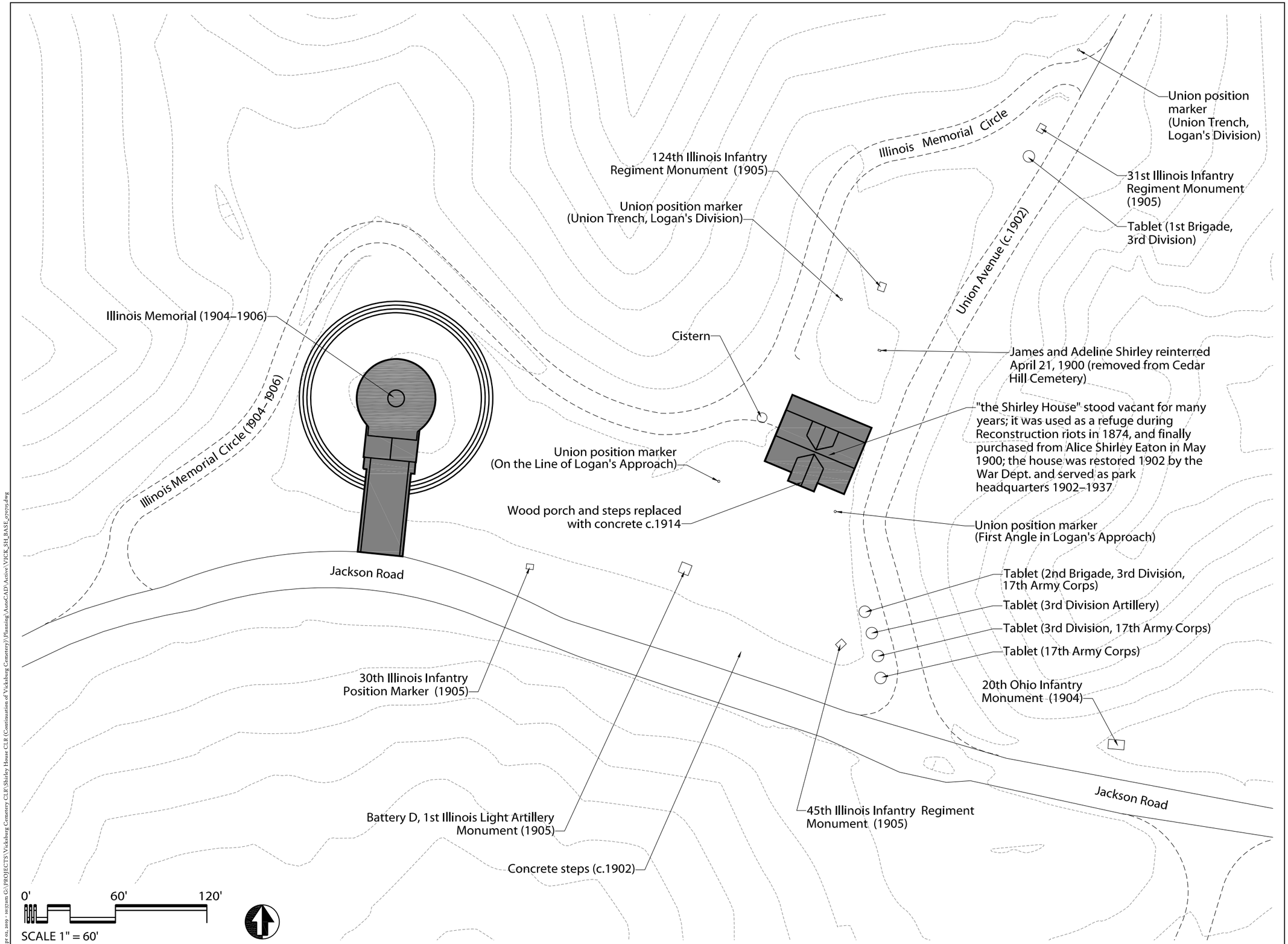
Figure 54.
Period Plan
1863

Apr 02, 2019 - 10:56am G:\PROJECTS\Vicksburg Cemetery CLR\Shirley House CLR (Continuation of Vicksburg Cemetery)\Planning\AutoCAD\Active\VICK_SH_BASE_070715.dwg

Cultural Landscape Report

for

Shirley House and Surrounding Area, Vicksburg National Military Park



Legend

- 10-foot contour
- Paved road
- Unpaved road
- Paved walk
- Building

Notes:

1. Topography data based on 2005 data provided by NPS.
2. Dimensions and locations are approximate, based on historic maps, photographs, and written accounts.
3. Tablets and Union position markers installed c.1906.

Sources:

VICK historic photograph collection

1903 Park Commission maps

2004 HSR

Figure 55.
Period Plan
1906

Apr 02, 2019 - 10:17am G:\PROJECTS\Vicksburg Cemetery CLR\Shirley House CLR (Continuation of Vicksburg Cemetery)\Planning\AutoCAD\Active\VICK_SH_BASE_050915.dwg

Cultural Landscape Report

for

Shirley House and Surrounding Area, Vicksburg National Military Park

Road sign
Wood guardrail
Union position marker (Union Trench, Logan's Division)
Illinois Memorial Circle sign
Wooden bollards
31st Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument
Tablet (1st Brigade, 3rd Division)
Illinois Memorial Circle
124th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument
Union position marker (Union Trench, Logan's Division)
Union Avenue
Gravel-paved road
Illinois State Memorial
Garage (constructed c.1931 by Maj. Holt)
Stone markers
Old cistern
Shirley Grave Marker
Cistern
Illinois Memorial Circle
Union position marker (On the Line of Logan's Approach)
James Shirley House ("reconditioned" 1931) served as park headquarters and superintendent's residence
Union position marker (First Angle in Logan's Approach)
Wood picket fence (constructed c.1931by Maj. Holt)
Tablet (2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, 17th Army Corps)
Tablet (3rd Division Artillery)
Tablet (3rd Division, 17th Army Corps)
Tablet (17th Army Corps)
Jackson Road
Parking area
Cannon
30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker
Wood guard rail
20th Ohio Infantry Monument
Col. Manning F. Force Relief Portrait (1912)
Jackson Road
45th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument
Battery D, 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument
Flagpole
Brig. Gen. John E. Smith Bust (1919)
Concrete steps flanked by stone pillars (1931)

0' 60' 120'
SCALE 1" = 60'

Legend

- 10-foot contour
- Paved road
- Unpaved road
- Paved walk
- Building
- Woodland
- Tree
- Fence

Notes:

1. Topography data based on 2005 data provided by NPS.
2. Dimensions and locations are approximate, based on historic maps, photographs, and written accounts.

Sources:

VICK historic photograph collection

Albert Pike, Division Engineer. Vicksburg National Military Park Topographic Survey, 1935.

Dwg. NMP-VIC-5301. Shirley House Heating System, 1939.

Shirley House Area plan, c.1930s.

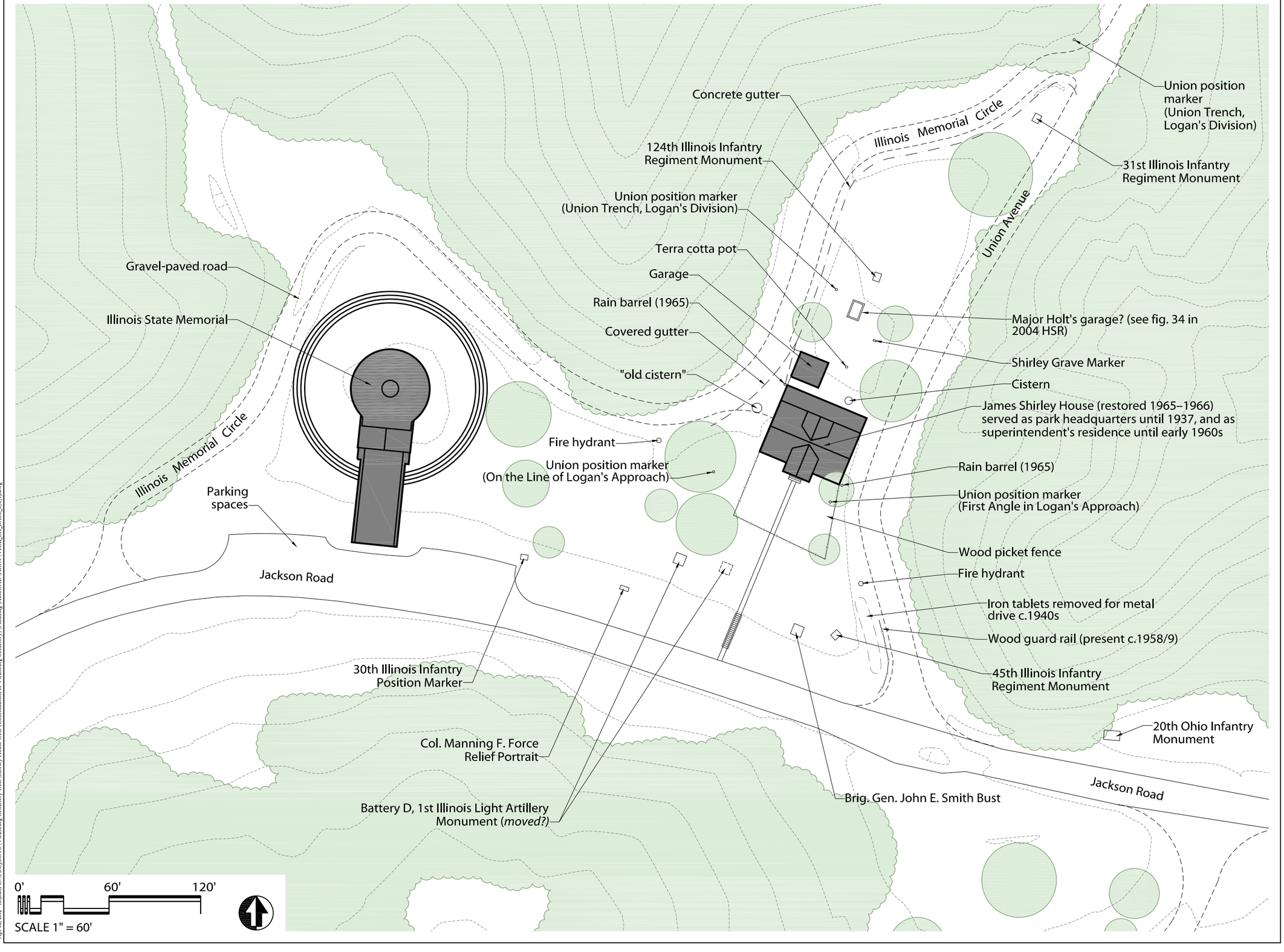
Figure 56.
Period Plan
1933

Apr 02, 2019 - 10:23am G:\PROJECTS\Vicksburg Cemetery CLR\Shirley House CLR (Continuation of Vicksburg Cemetery)\Planning\AutoCAD\Active\VICK_SH_BASE_029193.dwg

Cultural Landscape Report

for

Shirley House and Surrounding Area, Vicksburg National Military Park



Legend

- 10-foot contour
- Paved road
- Unpaved road
- Paved walk
- Building
- Woodland
- Tree
- Fence

Notes:

1. Topography data based on 2005 data provided by NPS.
2. Dimensions and locations are approximate, based on historic maps, photographs, and written accounts.

Sources:

VICK historic photograph collection

1961, 1962 Aerial photographs (historicaerials.com)

Dwg. 3005A "Sewage Disposal System" (1957)

Dwg. 2082, sheet 3 "Restoration of Shirley House" (1966)

Figure 57.
Period Plan
1966

Apr 02, 2019 - 10:58am G:\PROJECTS\Vicksburg Cemetery CLR\Shirley House CLR (Continuation of Vicksburg Cemetery)\Planning\AutoCAD\Active\VICK_SH_BASE_070719.dwg

Existing Condition Documentation

Introduction

This chapter describes through narrative text, contemporary photographs, and labeled base mapping, the current conditions of the landscape associated with the Shirley House and its setting. The chapter is composed of three sections. The first section—Environmental and Cultural Context and Setting—describes the property within a regional and local context, including hydrological, geographical, and geological features, as well as the demographics and other traits that characterize the contemporary setting and surrounding community of Vicksburg National Military Park. The second section—Site Description—describes the primary organizing elements and features that characterize the Shirley House landscape. The third section—Landscape Description by Characteristic—depicts the individual extant landscape features located within the study boundary of the Shirley House. Feature descriptions are organized into a series of landscape characteristic categories. Landscape characteristics include tangible and intangible aspects of a site that collectively convey its historic character and aid in the understanding of its cultural importance. They range from large-scale patterns and relationships to site details and materials.

The purpose of documenting the existing landscape is threefold. The primary goal is to understand the range and breadth of landscape features, and to identify, describe, and locate them on a map to serve as a baseline of information for the remainder of the document. The second goal is to generate an inventory of features that can be utilized to develop cultural landscape analyses. The final goal is to provide a record of the landscape that may prove useful to future research efforts and management decisions made for this site and for all of Vicksburg National Military Park. The following categories of landscape characteristics are organized in accordance with the guidance offered in the National Park Service *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports* and are used in the documentation of the Shirley House and its associated landscape:

- **Natural systems and features** are the environmental resources and qualities that have influenced the development and physical form of a landscape. These include the underlying landform and topography, soils, water resources, as well as attendant native plant communities.

- **Responses to natural resources** describe cultural responses to natural features, such as the siting and clustering of buildings and structures, the use of native materials, and other connections between the built and natural environment.

- **Topography and topographic modifications** include description of the form of the land and any alterations to the elevations of the land surface for accessing potable water, grading roads, siting buildings, draining storm water, or other purposes.

- **Patterns of spatial organization** reflect the three-dimensional organization of physical forms and visual associations in a landscape, including the articulation of ground, vertical, and overhead planes that define and create spaces.

- **Land uses and activities** illustrate the principal activities in a landscape that form,

shape, and organize it as a result of human interaction.

- **Circulation patterns and features** are the spaces, features, and applied material finishes that constitute the systems of movement in a landscape.

- **Cultural vegetation** includes the deciduous and evergreen trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers, and herbaceous plants that have been introduced in a landscape by cultural activities.

- **Views** are generally defined as being an expansive and panoramic prospect, whether naturally occurring or designed; while **vistas** are deliberate and are often meant to orient the gaze to a linear feature or particular focal point.

- **Buildings** are elements constructed primarily for sheltering any form of human activity in a landscape; while **structures** are elements constructed for functional purposes other than sheltering human activities.

- **Small-scale features** provide detail and diversity for both functional needs and aesthetic concerns in a landscape.

- **Archeological resources** are the traces or deposited artifacts in a landscape, evidenced by the presence of either surface or subsurface features. [136]

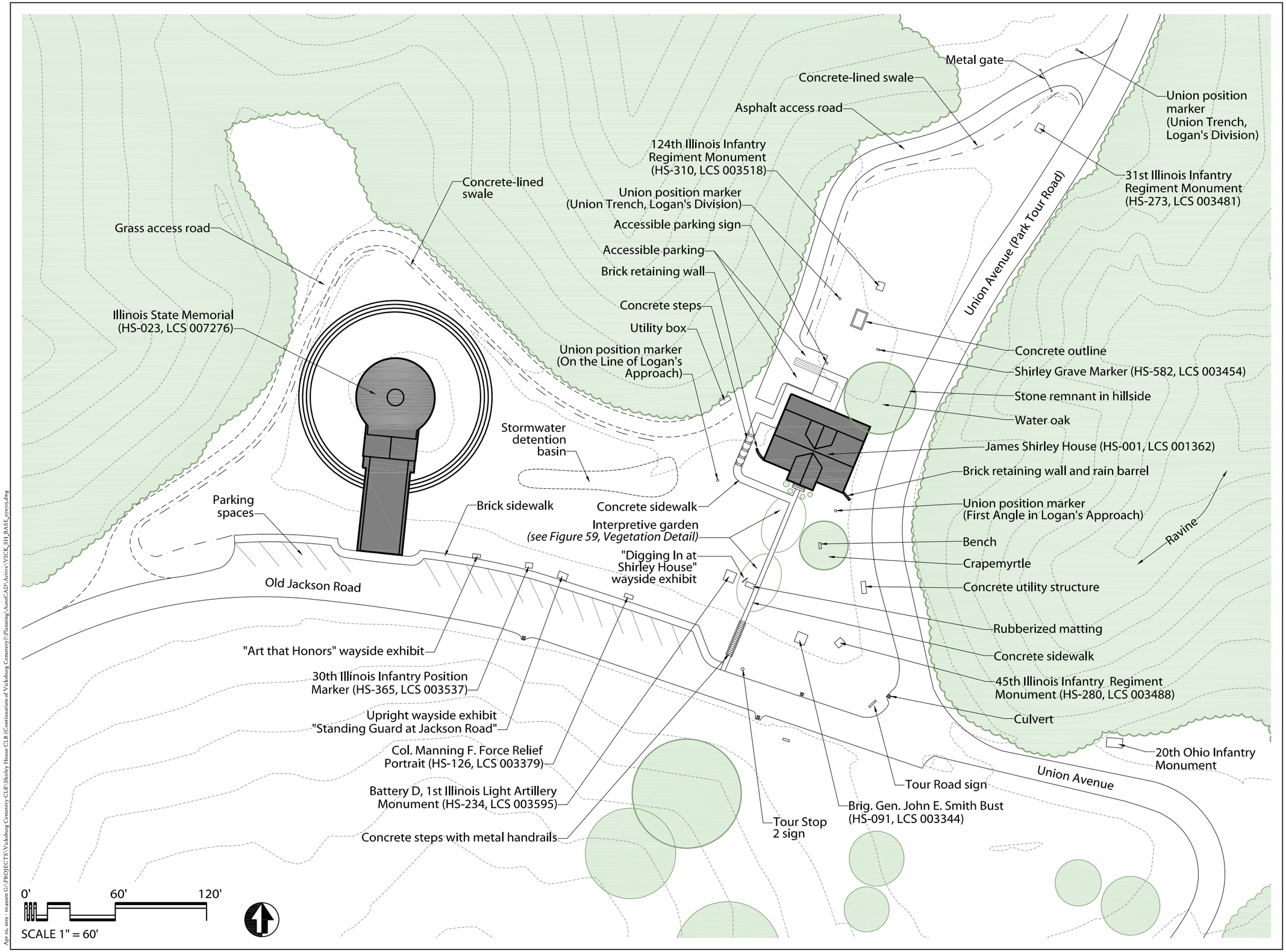
Appendix A includes a full inventory of the landscape resources documented in this chapter. Graphic documentation, in the form of maps and photographs, accompanies the narrative description of the landscape. Representative photographs illustrate many of the features described in the text. Primary features are identified on the existing conditions maps (Figure 58 and Figure 59).

136. Derived from Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Processes, and Techniques* (Washington, D.C.: Department of the Interior, 1998); and Linda Flint McClelland, J. Timothy Keller, Genevieve Keller, and Robert Z. Melnick, *National Register Bulletin 30: Guidelines for Evaluating and Documenting Rural Historic Landscapes* (Washington, D.C.: Department of the Interior, 1990).

Cultural Landscape Report

for

Shirley House and Surrounding Area, Vicksburg National Military Park



Legend

- 10-foot contour
- Paved road
- Unpaved road
- Paved walk
- Building
- Woodland
- Tree

Notes:

1. Topography data based on 2005 data provided by NPS.
2. Dimensions and locations are approximate, based on field observations and NPS-provided GIS data.
3. Additional monuments and markers outside the scope of this project are not shown.

Figure 58.
Existing Conditions

Apr 02, 2019 - 10:29am G:\PROJECTS\Vicksburg Cemetery CLR\Shirley House CLR (Continuation of Vicksburg Cemetery)\Planning AutoCAD\Active\VICK_SH_BASE_070715.dwg

Cultural Landscape Report

for

Shirley House and Surrounding Area, Vicksburg National Military Park

Sweetgum - Chinkapin Oak - Water Oak Forest

Union Avenue (Park Tour Road)

Turf grass present by 1863

Knock-out rose *(Rosa radrazz)* c.2015

Carolina roses, pink and white *(Rosa carolinae)* 2011

Wax-leaf ligustrum *(Ligustrum japonicum)* c.2011

Mature multi-stem crapemyrtle *(Lagerstroemia indica)* post-1966

Crapemyrtle, pink *(Lagerstroemis indica)* 2011

Mature water oak *(Quercus nigra)* present by 1966

Flowering quince, red *(Chenomeles speciosa)* 2011

Knock-out rose *(Rosa radrazz)* c.2015

Carolina roses, pink and white *(Rosa carolinae)* 2011

Wax-leaf ligustrum *(Ligustrum japonicum)* c.2011

Turf grass present by 1863

Knock-out rose *(Rosa radrazz)* c.2015

Flowering quince, red *(Chenomeles speciosa)* 2011

Wax-leaf ligustrum *(Ligustrum japonicum)* c.2011

Flowering quince, red *(Chenomeles speciosa)* 2011

Carolina roses, pink and white *(Rosa carolinae)* 2011

Wax-leaf ligustrum *(Ligustrum japonicum)* c.2011

Rose of Sharon *(Althea syriacus)* 2011

Carolina roses, pink and white *(Rosa carolinae)* 2011

Carolina roses, pink and white *(Rosa carolinae)* 2011

Flowering quince, red *(Chenomeles speciosa)* 2011

Sweetgum - Chinkapin Oak - Water Oak Forest

Turf grass present by 1863

0' 15' 30'

SCALE 1" = 15'

Legend

- 10-foot contour
- Paved road
- Unpaved road
- Paved walk
- Building
- Woodland
- Tree
- Shrub

Notes:

1. Topography data based on 2005 data provided by NPS.
2. Dimensions and locations are approximate, based on field observations and NPS-provided GIS data.

Figure 59.

Existing Conditions, Vegetation Detail

Apr 02, 2019 - 10:20am G:\PROJECTS\Vicksburg Cemetery CLR\Shirley House CLR (Continuation of Vicksburg Cemetery)\Planning\AutoCAD\Active\VCSC_SH_BASE_050319.dwg

Cultural and Environmental Context and Setting

Cultural Context and Setting

The Shirley House is located within the central portion of Vicksburg National Military Park. The park lies approximately one mile north of the historic center of the city of Vicksburg, the county seat of Warren County and located 40 miles west of the state capital of Jackson. The park is approximately 234 miles northwest of New Orleans, Louisiana. US Highways 80 and 61, and Interstate 20 service the region, and pass within close proximity to the park.

The main battlefield unit of Vicksburg National Military Park forms a crescent shape that cradles the city to its north and east. Vicksburg National Military Park features more than 1,340 historic monuments and markers, 20 miles of original and reconstructed trenches and earthworks, approaches and parallels, eight historic bridges, the Shirley House (the only antebellum dwelling that survives within the main unit of the park), a 16-mile tour road, 149 emplaced cannon, and the restored Union gunboat, the USS *Cairo*.[137] The primary organizing element of the park is the tour road, which winds its way through the complex topographical terrain, tracing both the Union and Confederate siege and defense lines and providing access to important fortifications and engagement sites. Approximately 550 acres of the park landscape are maintained in mown grass cover to facilitate access to and an understanding of the monuments and military terrain. The remainder of the park is characterized by woodland cover that has grown since the Civilian Conservation Corps initiated a revegetation effort during the 1930s to protect against erosion of the loess soils. The woodland cover often obscures important visual connections between the opposing Civil War-era siegelines; portions were cleared during the 2010s based on the Cultural Landscape Report prepared by the Shirley House CLR team that identified appropriate locations for enhancing interpretation through clearing. One of the areas that was cleared lies to the south and within the viewshed of the Shirley House.

Environmental Context and Setting

Geology and Soils. Portions of the park occupy an escarpment of bluffs that rise more than 300 feet above the canal and overlook the city of Vicksburg, as well as the plains and bayous of eastern Louisiana further to the west. The escarpment falls within the Loess Hill physiographic province, and a geologic landform known as the Loess Bluffs that extends from the confluence of the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers in northwest Kentucky to Baton Rouge, Louisiana.[138] The Loess Bluffs are characterized by an extremely deep soil profile, and dramatic topographic relief that extends for between 10 and 25 miles eastward. The Vicksburg region contains some of the formation's thickest deposits of loess soil. The park's northwestern edge features steep hills and bluffs that rise abruptly from the river's alluvial plain.[139]

The loess hills are underlain by fossiliferous limestone, a byproduct of sedimentation that occurred during the late-Mesozoic period when the Gulf reached much farther north and covered a large portion of the southern United States, including current-day Vicksburg. The calcareous shells of marine invertebrates, ground into fragments, form the basis of limestone and shell marl. Within the park, Mint Spring Bayou is one of

137. Information conveyed by Vicksburg National Military Park personnel to the CLR team. The figures are not consistent with the information included in the park National Register nomination.

138. Warren E. Grabau, *Ninety-Eight Days: A Geographer's View of the Vicksburg Campaign* (Knoxville, Tennessee: The University of Tennessee Press, 2000), 14.

139. Mactec, 3-7, citing U.S. Department of Agriculture, Soil Survey of Warren County, Mississippi (1964), and Stephen A. Walker, "The Nature Conservancy, Research Information" <www.nps.gov/vick/visctr/sitebltn/vp_rinfo.htm>, accessed February 8, 2008.

the few areas of the park where bedrock is exposed; here, the substrate contains a large number of fossils from the Byram era. The fossil bed associated with the Mint Spring formation is considered a significant paleontological resource.[140] Formations of flowstone and dripstone, also known as travertine, have been found within the exposed cave passage along a tributary of Glass Bayou.[141]

Vicksburg National Military Park is primarily underlain by the Memphis-Natchez-Adler soil association, which is found over approximately 60 percent of Warren County lands. The well-drained soils of this association are typically found in hilly loessal uplands and local silty alluvia. Loess soils are very fertile and are one of the richest soil types in the world.[142] Memphis and Natchez soils comprise about 70 percent of the association.

The loess soils that form the bluffs and hills are largely responsible for the region's unusual topography, deeply channeled ravines, and intermittent and limited springs. The loess is a wind deposited soil that originated from rock pulverized by retreating glaciers during the late Pleistocene era that was carried and blown southeastward by the river, glacial meltwater, and the prevailing winds to the eastern bank of the Mississippi and beyond. As the bluffs grew, they slowed the velocity of the wind so that the thickest deposits are found directly along the shoreline.[143] Around Vicksburg, the Loess Bluffs extend for 10 to 15 miles eastward. They average between 100 feet and 200 feet in depth, becoming gradually thinner to the east.[144]

The unique properties of the soils of the Loess Bluffs have played an integral role in shaping the park's terrain. Loess is composed of tiny plate-like particles locked together by calcium carbonate. The plates give the soil an unusual crystalline structure. The resulting soil is soft, easy to work, and will stand in a vertical bank indefinitely, requiring little in the way of bracing, despite the fact that the soil is very loosely consolidated and has the consistency of flour.[145] These properties were exploited by both armies at Vicksburg in their fortification construction and mining operations, as well as by civilians, who dug cave dwellings into the Loess Bluffs for protection against artillery fire. In an undisturbed state, this structure has a very high porosity. Despite its porosity, the soil is highly impermeable. Water does not percolate through loess soil, but will quickly erode the particles when it runs across an exposed surface. Due to this high erodibility, the Loess Bluffs are characterized by a steep and deeply dissected topography that affords a diversity of habitats for plants and animals.[146] Over millennia, runoff water has carved out deep ravines in all directions. The slopes dropping into the ravines are quite steep in many places.[147]

Due to the high impermeability and erodibility of loess soils, storm water that travels across the ground can form deep streams and gullies where the soil is not protected by vegetation or other material. The soil has the ability to retain a nearly

140. Mactec, 3-8, citing Maynard B. Cliff and Johnna L. Buysse, *Archeological and Historical Inventory and Reporting for the Mint Spring Stabilization Project, Warren County, Mississippi* (1999).
141. Robert J. Cooper et al., *Natural Resource Summary for Vicksburg National Military Park (VICK)* (Athens, Georgia: University of Georgia, Warnell School of Forest Resources, November 2004), 9.
142. Morse, 15.
143. Ibid., 14.
144. Randall J. Schaetzl and Sharon Anderson, *Soils: Genesis and Geomorphology* (Cambridge, New York: Cambridge University Press, 1994), 198.
145. Christopher R. Gabel, *Staff Ride Handbook for the Vicksburg Campaign; December 1862–July 1863*, 49, <www.cgsc.army.mil/carl/resources/csi/gabel15/gabel15.asp>, accessed 2007.
146. Samuel Faulkner, Ph.D., "Mississippi's Geology" (Cleveland, Mississippi: Delta State University, 2003), <www.marshdoc.com/physiography/physiography2/physiography2.html>.
147. Grabau, 21–22.

50 percent slope when not eroding. The resulting dramatic landform and topography was a critical element of the siege that took place at Vicksburg during the Civil War. From the Shirley House, the unusual landforms and topographic signature of the Loess Hills is visible in all directions, particularly where the landscape is maintained in open vegetative cover. The ravine that was used to create protected soldier shelters to the east of the house, formed by erosion of the loess soil, is currently wooded, and its dramatic steep topography is not visible from adjacent areas.

Topographic change and relief within Vicksburg National Military Park is dramatic. Due to the erodibility of the loess soils, most of the ridges are edged by steeply sloped ravines, sometimes reaching 45-degree angles. Elevations range from a height of 400 feet above mean sea level (AMSL) in the vicinity of the Illinois State Memorial to a low point of approximately 75 feet AMSL in association with Mint Spring Bayou near the park's western boundary. The park's high point is associated with the ridgeline that extends northeast–southwest across the center of the park between the Great Redoubt and the Old Jackson Road corridor near the Shirley House.

Hydrology. As noted, the park falls within the Mississippi River watershed. The river was an important factor in settlement; Vicksburg originally evolved as a port city to take advantage of shipping and commerce along the Mississippi. As noted, the river was also key terrain, control of which was sought by both the Union and Confederate armies during the Civil War. By 1863, Vicksburg had become one of the last Confederate strongholds along the river and thus the focus of Confederate defense and Union advance. The Mississippi River is therefore an integral part of the story of Vicksburg National Military Park, even though it does not fall within park boundaries.

Since the 1860s, the river has meandered and no longer edges the city or the bluffs to its north where the Confederates anchored the end of their defensive line. Today, the Yazoo River Diversion Canal occupies a portion of the former river channel. In 1876, the Mississippi River formed a new channel west of the city during a flood. The diversion canal was created soon thereafter to reestablish Vicksburg as a port. The canal edges the park for approximately 1/2 mile. The park's northern stream corridors empty into the canal, which in turn drains into the Mississippi River. Views to the canal allow interpretation of the historic relationship between the military events of the Civil War and the river.

The hydrologic systems associated with the park and the region include bayous, streams, waterfalls, and wetlands. Three perennial stream corridors traverse the park. These include Mint Spring Bayou in the northern section of the park, Glass Bayou extending across the center of the park, and branches of Durden Creek in the southern portion of the park. Other wetlands and water resources include slope or seep palustrine forested wetlands associated with seepage-saturated soils and gullies, and classified as:

> . . . non-tidal, seasonally-flooded/saturated, inland fresh, circumneutral, on mineral soil . . . . These wetlands are recharged from rainwater that percolates from higher elevations and contributes to seepage, subsurface, and sheet flows.[148]

Many of the park's wetlands exhibit evidence of soil disturbance and are infested with invasive plant species.

As the surface exit points for water moving underground, springs and seeps are influenced by geology. Within the rolling and hilly topography of the Loess Bluffs, these water features originate from groundwater percolating through the soil and emerge from the ground on the lower slopes,

148. Katya Kovalenko and Eric Dibble, *Vicksburg National Military Park Wetland Delineation* (Mississippi State, Mississippi: Mississippi State University, Department of Wildlife and Fisheries, December 2007), 11.

where they develop into small streams or pooled water. A spring is thought to have existed in proximity to the site where the Shirley House was established, supporting its choice for antebellum settlement.

Vegetation. The park is comprised of open mown turf and woodlands. Approximately 70 percent, or 1,250 acres, of the park is wooded, while 550 acres are maintained in grass and other low-growing ground covers through mowing and burning. The steep ravines are generally covered by dense woody vegetation, while many of the ridgelines occupied by earthworks and the tour road are maintained in cool-season grasses. The Loess Bluffs support "the only major southward extension of mixed mesophytic forest through Mississippi into Louisiana."[149]

Today, three forest types dominate the region. These include oak-hickory woodland, oak-gum-cypress woodland, and elm-ash-cottonwood woodland. Oak-hickory forests characterize the loessal uplands. Oak-gum-cypress woodlands are typically found on the alluvial plain of the river and along many stream corridors, while elm-ash-cottonwood woodlands are found in association with other hydric and moist-mesic soils. The park includes examples of all three vegetation types. Other plant communities inventoried within the park include cherrybark-water oak association, sweetgum-pecan tree-water oak association, tulip tree-oak association, black willow association, black locust association, sycamore mix, and smooth sumac shrubland.

Primary species associated with the upland woodland communities include southern red oak (*Quercus falcata*) and white oak (*Q. alba*). Other common overstory trees include southern sugar maple (*Acer barbatum*), basswood (*Tilia americana*), black oak (*Q. velutina*), northern red oak (*Q. rubra*), elm (*Ulmus* spp.), walnut (*Juglans nigra*), and hickories (*Carya* spp.). Understory and shrub species include ironwood (*Carpinus caroliniana*), dogwood (*Cornus florida*), redbud (*Cercis canadensis*), pawpaw (*Asimina triloba*), sassafrass (*Sassafras albidum*), American hydrangea (*Hydrangea americana*), and oak-leaved hydrangea (*Hydrangea quercifolia*).[150]

Naturally occurring, but less frequently observed, are shortleaf and loblolly pine (*Pinus echinata, P. taeda*), American holly (*Ilex opaca*), hawthorn (*Crataegus* spp.), and vines. Christmas fern (*Polystichum acrostichoides*), rattlesnake fern (*Botrychium virginianum*), green trillium (*Trillium viride*) and bedstraw (*Galium aparine*) are in evidence in the herbaceous understory.[151]

Mesic and hydric communities occupy the stream valleys. These are characterized by species such as oak (*Quercus* spp.), cottonwood (*Populus deltoides*), sweetgum (*Liquidambar styraciflua*), sycamore (*Platanus occidentalis*), and yellow poplar (*Liriodendron tulipifera*). The understory consists chiefly of roughleaf dogwood (*Cornus asperifolia*), American holly, low shrubs, and vines.

Giant cane (*Arundinaria gigantea*) is another plant of interest within the park. A member of the grass family, giant cane is a native perennial bamboo found in wet woods and swamps or along river banks. It grows in dense stands and was present during the siege of Vicksburg. Some stands grew as high as 15 feet and created impenetrable thickets that posed a challenge to troop movements, particularly when entangled by vines.[152] The cane was also used to make sap rollers by the Union soldiers in their mining efforts to approach the Confederate earthworks.

Invasive Plant Species. Today, as in most national park units, Vicksburg National Military Park is waging a battle to protect native vegetation communities from invasion by non-native species. The flora of Vicksburg contains more than eighty-three invasive plant species. Five of these are of particularly concern within the park: kudzu (*Pueraria lobata*), Johnson grass (*Sorghum halepense*), Chinaberry (*Melia azedarach*), Chinese privet *(Ligustrum sinense)*, and English ivy (*Hedera*

149. Walker, 28.
150. Virginia DuBowy, personal communication, May 30, 2008.
151. Ibid., 33.
152. Grabau, 22.

helix). All are very difficult to control. Chinese privet occurs throughout the park, both adjacent to park boundaries and within the interior. There is an ongoing privet removal project in the park that was part of the mitigation of wetland impacts from a battlefield rehabilitation project. The 2009 document, *Vicksburg National Military Park Environmental Assessment for Landscape Rehabilitation,* outlines the program. Chinaberry and mimosa (*Albizzia julibrissin*) trees occur all along the park boundaries. Chinese parasol tree (*Firmiana simplex*) occurs predominantly in the South Loop buffer areas, while Johnson grass dominates at Fort Hill.[153] Other invasive species of concern within the park, which are also problematic for park management include paper mulberry (*Broussonetia papyrifera*), Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera japonica*), Heavenly bamboo, (*Nandina domestica*), and trifoliate orange (*Poncirus trifoliata*) (Figure 60).



FIGURE 60. Invasive species are evident (bamboo, honeysuckle, etc.) along the dense woodland edge south and southwest of the Shirley House.

The kudzu population, for example, is being treated annually by the park at locations totaling approximately 20 acres, after years of aggressive treatments(Figure 61).

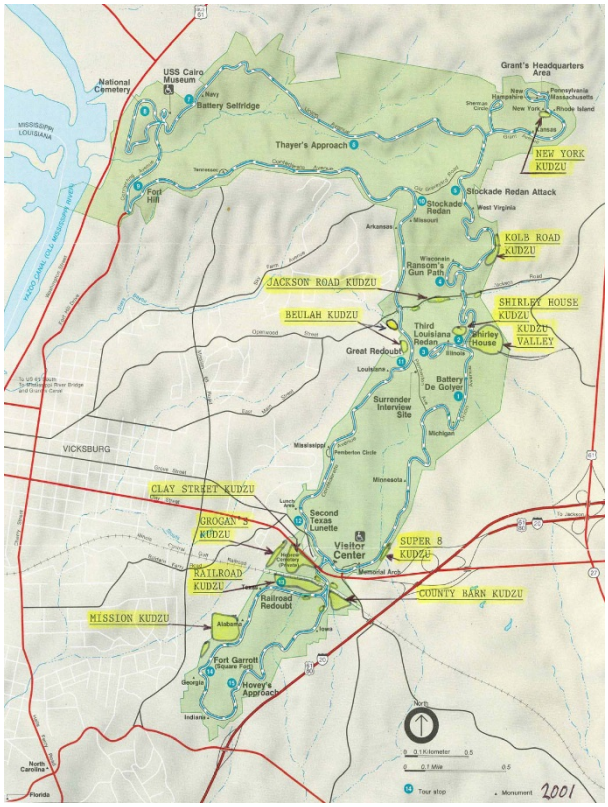


FIGURE 61. Map showing locations of present-day kudzu management within the park, including the Shirley House and associated landscape. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park.

Kudzu is a perennial, trailing, or climbing vine of the legume family. During the growing season, this prolific plant can grow at a rate of a foot per day, easily covering and shading out trees and understory vegetation. It is considered one of Mississippi's "Top Ten Worst Weeds."[154] The kudzu population is being managed by a long-term program of repeatedly treating the leaves and stems of the plants with approved herbicides in an attempt to eradicate the plant from the area.[155] Kudzu management occurs in the woodland areas surrounding the Shirley House including the wooded ravine to the east and the woodlands north and northwest of the dwelling and the Illinois State Memorial

Plant Species of Special Concern. Two state-listed plant species of special concern have been

153. Mactec, 3-12.
154. "Mississippi's 10 Worst Invasive Weeds," <msucares.com/pubs/misc/m1194.pdf>, accessed June 2009.
155. Mactec, 3-12.

identified as occurring or possibly occurring within the park. The prairie nymph (*Herbertia lahue* ssp. *caerulea*) is associated with a habitat of open, disturbed areas, and is found throughout the park in open grassland areas. Climbing bittersweet (*Celastrus scandens*) was identified during a 2005 survey to verify occurrence for the Biotics 4 Database. This species was later observed within the park on two occasions in April 2008. The habitat for this species includes forests, edges of forests, fields, thickets, and swamps or damp forests.

Wildlife Habitat. Various wildlife species inhabit the excellent habitat, including food, water, and shelter, offered by the park's mixed hardwood woodlands and grasslands. The maturation of the mesophytic forest since the 1930s has supported the return of many species of native fauna, including ungulates, small mammals, birds, reptiles, amphibians, and invertebrates.[156]

The park is located along the central flyway of the United States, a major habitat corridor for migrating and breeding bird species that focuses along the Mississippi River. The National Audubon Society has designated Vicksburg National Military Park an Important Bird Area. Important Bird Areas are sites that provide essential habitat for one or more species of birds, and may include breeding, wintering, or migratory stopover sites. The park's varied habitats—hardwood forest, riparian areas, grasslands, and edge communities—make it an important stopping place along the route. More than 180 species of birds have been sighted within the park, including several of conservation or high conservation priority, such as the white-eyed vireo (*Vireo griseus*), worm-eating warbler (*Helmitheros vermivorum*), hooded warbler (*Setophaga citrina*), orchard oriole (*Icterus spurius*), Swainson's warbler (*Limnothlypis swainsonii*), and Kentucky warbler (*Geothlypis formosa*).[157] The uplands of the park is also the only known concentration point in Mississippi for migrating raptors during the fall. The raptors use the park's topography, which constitutes the second highest point of elevation between Memphis and New Orleans, as an important point of reference during migration.

Site Description

The Shirley House is located in the east central portion of the main unit of Vicksburg National Military Park. The Shirley House and its associated landscape is generally bounded by Union Avenue (Park tour road) to the east and Old Jackson Road to the south. The Illinois State Memorial is located west of the Shirley House and has historically been an integral part of the spatial organization, land use, and viewsheds of the Shirley House site and thus included in the discussions of the landscape setting of the Shirley House (Figure 62 and Figure 63).



FIGURE 62. Historical photograph shows the shared landscape context and close proximity of the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 9.

156. For more information, see recent park *wildlife inventories, including Edmund D. Keiser, Final Report: Survey of the Amphibians and* Reptiles of Vicksburg National Military Park (Oxford, Mississippi: Ecological Consulting, 2002) and Jennifer M. Linehan et al., *Inventory of the Mammalian Species at Vicksburg National Military Park, Vicksburg, Mississippi* (Lubbock, Texas: Museum of Texas Tech University, 2008).

157. "Birds," <www.nps.gov/vick/naturescience/birds.htm>, accessed March 25, 2009.



FIGURE 63. Current photograph taken from a distance also shows the shared landscape and setting.

Existing Conditions Documentation by Landscape Characteristic

(Refer to Figure 58 and Figure 59, Existing Conditions Maps.)

Descriptions of the landscape resources present within the site are conveyed below. These descriptions include condition assessments that were made using the categories suggested by the *Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports:* Good, Fair, Poor, and Unknown. These categories are defined as follows:

- *Good:* indicates the cultural landscape shows no clear evidence of major negative disturbance and deterioration by natural and/or human forces. The cultural landscape's historical and natural values are as well preserved as can be expected under the given environmental conditions. No immediate corrective action is required to maintain its current condition.

- *Fair:* indicates the cultural landscape shows clear evidence of minor disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within three to five years to prevent further harm to its historical and/or natural values. The cumulative effect of the deterioration of many of the significant characteristics and features of the cultural landscape, if left to continue without the appropriate corrective action, will cause the landscape to degrade to a poor condition.

- *Poor:* indicates the cultural landscape shows clear evidence of major disturbance and rapid deterioration by natural and/or human forces. Immediate corrective action is required to protect and preserve the remaining historical and natural areas.

- *Unknown:* indicates that not enough information is available to make an evaluation.[158]

The condition ratings were annotated as possible to include specific condition-related observations made in the field that help to justify the ratings and are also conveyed in the resource inventory included as an appendix to this report. Resources described below have been assessed as in good condition unless otherwise noted.

Natural Systems and Features

The primary natural systems and features of the Shirley House site are its underlying limestone geology, loess soils, the knoll landform, the sloped area north of the house, and the ravine located east of the house and Union Avenue. The unique properties of the loess soils played an integral role in both the 1863 seige and the siting of the Shirley House. The elevated and relatively flat top of the knoll landform was a logical and strategic location for the structure. The Shirley House occupies the high point of the knoll, which abuts the Jackson Road corridor (Figure 64).



FIGURE 64. The Shirley House from a distance, at the high elevation at the top of the knoll landform.

There is a sloped area north of the Shirley House containing site monuments, a grave marker and position tablets, for the most part associated with development of Vicksburg National Military Park (Figure 65 and Figure 66).



FIGURE 65. Landform slopes down toward the north. View looking north.



FIGURE 66. Sloping landscape north of the house contains monuments, a grave marker and tablets. View looking south.

From the top of the knoll, the land falls away on all sides, most precipitously to the east into a steeply-sloped ravine. The ravine is currently wooded and it is difficult to see the extreme drop of the topography in this area (Figure 67).



FIGURE 67. The ravine is currently wooded and it is difficult to see the extreme drop of the topography in this area.

158. Page, Gilbert, and Dolan, 67.

The Shirley House is barely visible behind the trees; during the siege, this exposed ravine was the site of many shebangs, or lean-to shelters, in which Union soldiers encamped.

Responses to Natural Resources

Today, the primary cultural responses to natural resources in evidence within the park include remnants of the Confederate defensive fortifications established along ridgelines to command views of avenues of attack; the siting of the antebellum Shirley House on a ridgeline in close proximity to a spring that provided a ready source of potable water; the tour road system; and engineered infrastructure, such as culverts and bridges, paved ditches, drop inlets, curbs and gutters, and terraced slopes placed to follow elevated topography, to manage drainage and to cross the deeply dissected terrain in the fewest possible locations.

The siting of the Shirley House on the knoll landform took advantage of the elevated prospect, level topography, and healthful breezes associated with the knoll landform. Expansive views over the open siege landscape are provided from this elevated position on the knoll as are unobstructed views to the Illinois State Memorial.

Engineered infrastructure and graded landform features associated with roads and steep embankments were constructed to manage storm water drainage around the site of the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial. The landscape west of the Shirley House and extending to the Illinois State Memorial contains grass swales for drainage and a storm water detention area. There are also grass swales associated with road segments where curbs are not in place (Figure 68 through Figure 71). In addition, there is a concrete drainage ditch adjacent to the east side of the asphalt access road behind the Shirley House.

Infrastructure features for storm water management include concrete curbs, concrete and brick culverts, and drop inlets and grates along Union Avenue (tour road) and the Old Jackson Road (tour road spur). (Figure 72 through Figure 75).



FIGURE 68. Siting of the Shirley House on the knoll.



FIGURE 69. Grass swales and a detention basin are located in the landscape between the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House.



FIGURE 70. A grass swale is located adjacent to the west edge of Union Avenue below the knoll embankment.



FIGURE 71. A concrete paved swale/ditch manages drainage at the base of the knoll along the access road to the accessible parking at the Shirley House.



FIGURE 72. One of two concrete culverts with concrete curb located on the south side of the Old Jackson Road.



FIGURE 73. A brick culvert in the landscape is located south of the Old Jackson Road.



FIGURE 74. A metal drop inlet and grate are associated with the area of grass edging north of the Old Jackson Road at the base of the knoll.



FIGURE 75. An additional metal grate is associated with the curb on Union Avenue.

Topographic Modifications

Topographic modifications in evidence within Vicksburg National Military Park are related to military events, road construction, erosion control, construction of park amenities for visitors and administrative features, and interpretation.

Road construction, including the park tour road and Clay Street, has often entailed grading, shaping, and the placement of fill to engineer the safe horizontal and vertical profiles. These efforts are in evidence along the park's road corridors. Erosion control efforts have ranged from extensive regrading and reshaping of the land, to stabilizing and repairing of failed slopes.

Road construction and subsequent modification of topography near the Shirley House include grading to accommodate Union Avenue, the Old

Jackson Road, and the access drive north of the house (Figure 76 through Figure 78).



FIGURE 76. Grading accommodated the construction of Union Avenue (tour road) east of the Shirley House. Photograph is looking south toward the back of the house.



FIGURE 77. Grading and subsequent topographic modification for construction of Old Jackson Road and additional parking.



FIGURE 78. Grading corridor for siting of the access road south of the house.

Topographic modification occurred as a consequence of grading to accommodate the Illinois Circle Road (currently in grass) that runs to the west of the Shirley House and north of the Illinois State Memorial (Figure 79).



FIGURE 79. Topographic modification due to the grass roadbed is evident.

There is also topographic modification due to erosion along Union Avenue as it runs east of the house. The large water oak on the eastern face of the knoll embankment is threatened by slope erosion resulting in root exposure and subsequent instability of the tree (Figure 80 and Figure 81).



FIGURE 80. Erosion and slumping is evident on the embankment north of the house.



FIGURE 81. Erosion of the embankment east of the Shirley House threatens the stability of the large water oak.

Extensive soil slumping is present on the embankment forming the corridor of the access road north and northwest of the Shirley House, resulting in topographic modification of the knoll and the steep embankments (Figure 82).



FIGURE 82. Embankment slump due to soil and drainage conditions along the access road north of the house.

Patterns of Spatial Organization

The spatial organization of Vicksburg National Military Park is informed by its landform, land cover, and park features such as buildings, monuments, roads, and fences. The most important factors influencing the volumes of space and character of places within the park are woodland and grass cover.

The present-day Shirley House landscape is composed of an expanse of open turf in front of and to the rear of the house between Union Avenue, Old Jackson Road, and the environs of the Illinois State Memorial. The house occupies the high point of the narrow ridgeline and the remainder of the landscape setting associated with the Shirley House consists of open lawn around the structure. This open space is edged by roads to the south and east and wooded vegetation to the east, north, and northwest. The house precinct is visually connected to the open landscape to the south from its position atop the small knoll. The house faces the Old Jackson Road, and is oriented orthogonally to the road Corridor (Figure 83 and Figure 84).



FIGURE 83. Shirley House is located on the high point of the small knoll and surrounded by open space within the immediate vicinity.



FIGURE 84. The house is visually connected to the open landscape to the south and faces the Old Jackson Road.

The ravine east of Union Avenue is currently wooded and topographically distinct and is a separate spatial pattern from the house and knoll. The extent of the woodland cover effectively restricts any visual and physical access to the landscape to the east, thus causing a more restricted spatial pattern (Figure 85).



FIGURE 85. Dense woodlands east of the Shirley House obscure the ravine slopes.

Land Uses

Commemoration. Commemoration is the primary land use of the park as directed by its enabling legislation. Commemoration takes the form of monuments, statues, busts, relief panels, tablets, and markers that honor commanders as well as common soldiers, and identify places on the battlefield where troops were positioned and where significant action took place. There are a number of commemorative features on the Shirley House landscape (Figure 86).



FIGURE 86. Two monuments located on the south lawn of the Shirley House.

Education/Museum/Interpretive. Opportunities for education and interpretation include interior exhibits that convey early life within the Shirley House (Figure 87). Interpretive information is afforded along the park Tour Road and in association with the numerous tablets, monuments, and markers located throughout the landscape setting of the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial that help convey the stories of the 1863 siege and engagements (Figure 88 through Figure 90).



FIGURE 87. Interpretive exhibits occupy some interior rooms of the Shirley House



FIGURE 88. There are fifteen designated interpretive stops along the tour road route that highlight the pivotal events of the siege. The tour road also provides access to Vicksburg National Cemetery and the Shirley House.



FIGURE 89. The Shirley House is the number 2 stop on the Tour Road.



FIGURE 90. An array of markers, interpretive waysides, and monuments are visible from the parking area south and southwest of the Shirley House.

Cemetery. North of the Shirley House on the sloping knoll is the site where James and Adeline Shirley were reinterred in 1900. The graves are marked by a shared square, split faced granite headstone. The name "Shirley" is carved into the top and sides of the headstone. The dates on the marker include James Shirley (died 1863) and Adeline Quincy Shirley (died 1888). The burial marker shares the open lawn north of the Shirley House with other granite monuments (Figure 91).



FIGURE 91. The Shirley family burial is located on the sloping landscape north of the Shirley House along with other monuments.

Circulation

The predominant circulation feature associated with Vicksburg National Military Park is the circa 1903–1905 tour road, which was initially designed for horses and carriages, but was later adapted for the automobile. Originally surfaced with hard-packed earth, and later gravel, the tour road is currently paved variously with concrete or asphalt. Extending for some 16 miles, the tour road allows visitors to experience both the Union and Confederate siege lines. The tour road is comprised primarily of Union and Confederate avenues. A portion of Old Jackson Road has been incorporated into the park tour route. The tour road functions as a guide and narrator, carrying visitors along the two opposing lines and providing access to many of the monuments. There are fifteen designated interpretive stops along the route that highlight the pivotal events of the siege. The tour road provides access to the Shirley House, appropriated during the siege as a Union regimental headquarters.

The first stop along the tour road interprets the Union Battery De Golyer, from which attacks on the Confederate Great Redoubt and Third Louisiana Redan were staged. The second stop occurs near the Shirley House, where a sloped embankment sheltered Union regiments poised to attack the Great Redoubt and Third Louisiana Redan. Union Avenue (the tour road) and Old Jackson Road (now part of the tour road) form the east and south boundaries of the Shirley House property.

Roads.

Union Avenue. Union Avenue is a 16- to 20-foot-wide, one-lane, one-way, asphalt-paved road that is periodically edged by parking pull-offs associated with tour stops and monuments. A white stripe defines a walking lane along portions of the road margin. Portions of Union Avenue are edged by concrete curbs on one or both sides, while some steeply-sloped sections are edged by asphalt-paved drainage ditches. Relatively level sections are edged by grass shoulders. The condition of Union Avenue varies along its length, but is generally good. Union Avenue intersects the Old Jackson Road, providing access to the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial. Union Avenue continues north forming the east boundary of the Shirley House site. The road in this area is edged by concrete curbs and grass. The road pavement and curbs are generally in good condition (Figure 92 through Figure 94).



FIGURE 92. Segment of concrete curb on the west edge of Union Avenue adjacent to the Shirley House site.



FIGURE 93. Union Avenue winds north, adjacent to the Shirley House site. The road has concrete curb edging on the east side and grass edging on the west side.



FIGURE 94. Road and curb are in good condition on this section of Union Avenue (tour road).

Old Jackson Road. Old Jackson Road is a historic corridor that extends through the center of the park's main battlefield unit south of the Shirley House. The center segment of the road has been appropriated for park circulation as a spur offshoot of the tour road. The spur ends in a parking area and turn-around located near the Third Louisiana Redan. Traces of the historic road continue beyond the spur to the southeast and northwest. The central section is asphalt-paved and 20 to 30 feet wide. It is a two-way street and has two lanes. Head-in parking spaces edge the road from the steps to the Shirley House and past the Illinois State Memorial. There are approximately thirteen spaces between the Shirley House steps and the Illinois State Memorial steps and an additional four spaces on the west side of the Illinois State Memorial steps. The corridor is edged by concrete curbing except for a small length of grass edging east of the Shirley House steps and continuing around the corner until the curb picks up again on Union Avenue. The paved road segment, curbs, and adjacent parking are in good condition (Figure 95 through Figure 97).



FIGURE 95. Old Jackson Road has associated head-in parking between the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House.



FIGURE 96. Old Jackson Road curves west beyond the Illinois State Memorial.



FIGURE 97. Road and parking are edged with a concrete curb except for the grass edge section east of the Shirley House steps and around the corner to Union Avenue.

Old Jackson Road trace. To the northwest, the road trace leads to and intersects Pemberton Avenue and Confederate Avenue. To the southeast, the trace continues to the park boundary. The trace is maintained as a 10-foot-wide, gravel, two-track service road. Portions are edged by berms or higher grades of several feet. This service road is utilized by park staff and is open to pedestrian use (Figure 98).



FIGURE 98. A spur of the tour road follows the Old Jackson Road trace and provides access to the Shirley House, Illinois State Memorial, and the Third Louisiana Redan. A continuation of the historic road trace (in the foreground) is a two-track gravel road that is not open to public vehicular access. This view is from the Third Louisiana Redan looking east.

Asphalt access road. An entrance is provided from Union Avenue to the paved asphalt road leading to the back of the Shirley House. The road terminates in a universally accessible parking space linked to an accessible path and entrance lift into the dwelling. There is a turn-around provided adjacent to the parking. Access to the road is regulated by a metal gate, which is closed and locked when the park is not open to the public. The road pavement is in generally good condition. A concrete-lined swale runs along the access road. The swale is in fair to good condition but overrun with grass in some areas and susceptible to the slope slump on the adjacent embankment (Figure 99 and Figure 100).



FIGURE 99. Asphalt access road with the concrete-lined swale.



FIGURE 100. Road terminates in a universally accessible parking spot and a turn-around.

Pedestrian Circulation and Accessibility.

Brick sidewalk along the tour road spur. There is a brick sidewalk edged with concrete curbing adjacent to the head-in parking located between the stairs to the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial. The other side of the walk is edged by grass at the base of the steep embankment. The sidewalk is in good condition and provides pedestrian access between the house and the memorial (Figure 101 and Figure 102). The brick sidewalk is immediately adjacent to the steps of the memorial. It intersects with a concrete walkway leading to steps up the slope to the Shirley House (Figure 103 and Figure 104). The concrete curb near the Shirley House steps drops to sidewalk

level to allow universal access to the brick sidewalk.



FIGURE 101. Visitors use the brick sidewalk once cars are parked and to access the steps to the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial.



FIGURE 102. Brick sidewalk and concrete curb are generally in good condition.



FIGURE 103. Brick sidewalk leads directly to the steps of the Illinois State Memorial.



FIGURE 104. Brick sidewalk leads to a small concrete sidewalk that connects to the stairs leading to the Shirley House.

Concrete stairs and sidewalks associated with the Shirley House. Most visitor access to the Shirley House requires climbing the concrete steps north of the house. There are 19 concrete steps with concrete cheekwalls and associated metal tube railings painted black. The railings are anchored in concrete footings on either side of the steps. The steps and front entrance to the Shirley House are not universally accessible (Figure 105 and Figure 106). The stairs are in good condition.



FIGURE 105. Concrete steps up the steep embankment to the Shirley House.

From the top of the stairs, there is a concrete sidewalk leading straight to the front entrance of the Shirley House. This sidewalk is flanked on both sides by ornamental shrub plantings and there is one interpretive wayside located on the

west side of the sidewalk (Figure 107). A small landing is covered by rubberized matting providing space adjacent to the sidewalk to stop and read the wayside information. The wayside provides text and photographs of the conditions of the Shirley House and site in 1863. The front sidewalk is in good condition. The landing is showing some wear and is in fair condition. It does not appear to conform to code for allowable space around an outdoor interpretive exhibit (Figure 108).



FIGURE 106. Stairs have metal railings, concrete steps and cheekwalls.



FIGURE 107. Concrete sidewalk flanked by Rose-of-Sharon and flowering quince shrubs leads to the front door of the Shirley House.



FIGURE 108. Removable rubberized mat landing provides space around the interpretive wayside adjacent to the front sidewalk.

The front concrete sidewalk leads to the front steps and expands to a small concrete landing immediately adjacent to the bottom step. Before the sidewalk becomes a landing, it intersects with a perpendicular concrete sidewalk that leads west to another set of stairs. These stairs descend toward the back of the house and the associated access road, parking, and additional site features. The stairs are concrete with concrete cheek walls and an associated handrail of metal tubing, painted black. The stairs alternate two steps and a landing and the railings are stabilized within the cheekwalls. The sidewalks and stairs are in good condition (Figure 109 through Figure 111).



FIGURE 109. Concrete landing adjacent to the bottom step and the intersecting sidewalk are visible from the front yard of the Shirley House.



FIGURE 110. Concrete steps descend north toward the rear of the house.



FIGURE 111. Steps looking south, ascending the embankment

The concrete sidewalk continues along the west elevation of the house and leads to a set of stairs associated with a rear entrance to the house. This sidewalk also leads to the accessibility lift that provides access to the interior of the house (Figure 112 and Figure 113).



FIGURE 112. The concrete sidewalk provides access along the west elevation of the house.



FIGURE 113. The sidewalk continues around the house to a set of steps leading to a back entrance to the structure. The sidewalk also connects to the accessible pathway leading to the accessibility lift to the interior of the house.

Universal accessibility to the Shirley House is achieved only at the rear entrance and in association with the access road, accessible parking, accessible pathway to the lift, and the lift itself. That is the only route that enables all visitors to access the interior of the structure. All the sidewalks, parking, and roadway are in good condition (Figure 114 through Figure 116).



FIGURE 114. The access road entrance sign indicates the availability of universally accessible parking at the north elevation of the Shirley House.



FIGURE 115. Universally accessible parking is provided at the terminus of the access road and is clearly marked. Parking connects to the universally accessible path to the lift.



FIGURE 116. Accessible concrete sidewalk at the door to the lift.

Social Paths. There are two social trails forming up the embankment to the Shirley graves. Vegetation has been trampled and worn away.

Cultural Vegetation

The Shirley House precinct is bordered to the north and west by woodland cover (Figure 117and Figure 118). The steep ravine slopes east and southeast of the house are along thickly vegetated by native woodlands (Figure 119).



FIGURE 117. Thick woodlands form a boundary to the north and west of the Shirley House site.



FIGURE 118. Dense woodland is adjacent to the asphalt access road north and west of the house.



FIGURE 119. Woodland covers the steep ravine slopes east and southeast of the Shirley House site.

In addition to the native woodland vegetation communities that surround the Shirley House site, ornamental plantings including shrubs and flowering and shade trees, are associated with the property. There is a large crapemyrtle *(Lagerstroemia indica)* southeast of the house that provides some of the only shade available in the open grass lawn (Figure 120). The tree is in good condition; however, there is poison ivy growth throughout the lower branches in close proximity to the bench provided for visitor convenience (Figure 121).



FIGURE 120. The large crapemyrtle is located south of the Shirley House.



FIGURE 121. Poison ivy is visible within the lower limbs of the crapemyrtle.

A semi-evergreen water oak *(Quercus nigra)* is the largest tree on the Shirley House site. It is located north of the house. This large shade tree is in good condition and provides shade in the open lawn northeast of the house. The tree location on the embankment slope does affect the long term health and viability of the tree. The roots are undermined from soil erosion on the slope, causing instability, especially during rain and wind events (Figure 122 and Figure 123).



FIGURE 122. The large water oak is the largest tree in the open lawn precinct of the house.



FIGURE 123. The tree roots are threatened by the loss of soil on the steep embankment.



FIGURE 124. Rose-of-Sharon, wax-leaf ligustrum, and a small crapemyrtle are located adjacent to the front entrance of the Shirley House.



FIGURE 125. Mixture of shrubs including flowering quince, ligustrum, and roses are located on either side of the front walkway.



FIGURE 126. Ornamental plantings looking south from the Shirley House front entrance.

An interpretive garden of ornamental plantings is located along the front entrance walk to the house. (Figure 124 through Figure 126). These plantings are meant to recreate the front entrance plantings prior to the Civil War, identified in the writings of Alice Shirley Eaton. Woody species planted in 2011 include common lilac *(Syringa vulgaris alba)*, flowering quince *(Chenomeles speciose)*, Rose-of-Sharon *(Hibiscus syriacus)*, crapemyrtle *(Lagerstroemia indica)*, and Carolina rose *(Rosa carolinae)*. It is evident that "knock out" roses were not in the plan but were also planted in lieu of many of the Carolina roses. Herbaceous species planted (and re-planted in subsequent years) include: common hyacinth *(Hycanthus orientalis);* yellow and white jonquils *(Narcissus jonquilla);* and blue violets *(Viola cornuta)*. Plantings near the entrance steps to the house include wax-leaf ligustrum *(Ligustrum lucidum)*, Rose-of-Sharon *(Hibiscus syriacus)*, and crapemyrtle *(Lagerstroemia indica)*. Two wax-leaf ligustrum have also been planted on either side of the entrance sidewalk at the top of the access staircase from the parking area. The ornamental plantings are in fair condition. Some of the rose bushes have deteriorated, likely due to insect infestation and deer browse. Several are dead and need to be replaced. Planting of herbaceous species has been temporarily abandoned due to difficulty maintaining these amidst abundant weeds. Container planting is an option being considered.

Views and Vistas

Views within the park focus primarily on the military terrain associated with many of the Civil War fortifications and the striking monuments that mark key locations of siege events, as visible from the park tour road system. There are also maintained visual connections between monuments and fortifications, and to monuments from road corridors. The areas maintained in mown grass often are used to afford views to these features; given the rugged and diverse landform of the Loess Bluffs, these views are often dramatic and express the challenges faced by the Union army in attacking fortified positions atop the ridges. Tree cover and woodland vegetation limits the extent of many of these views. In many locations, woodland cover currently blocks views associated with placed artillery pieces and visual connections that formerly existed between opposing fortification systems.

Views relating to the Shirley House site and associated landscape are indicative of the conditions discussed above. There are dramatic views from the tour road north to the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial over-cleared areas now maintained in grass (Figure 127). Likewise the view south from the house and monument is over open siege landscape (Figure 128). There are views from Union Avenue (tour road) and Old Jackson Road to the house and to the Illinois State Memorial (Figure 129 and Figure 130). The viewshed west from the Shirley House to the Illinois State Memorial is unimpeded (Figure 131). There is also an open viewshed southwest from the Shirley House that includes the Old Administration Building (Figure 132).



FIGURE 127. View north from the tour road to the Illinois State Memorial and Shirley House.



FIGURE 128. View south from the Shirley House over open siege landscape. View is partially blocked by a large deciduous tree.



FIGURE 129. View from Union Avenue (tour road) to the south and east elevations of the Shirley House.



FIGURE 130. View from Old Jackson Road to the Illinois State Memorial.



FIGURE 131. Open view west from the Shirley House to the memorial.



FIGURE 132. View southwest from the Shirley House to the Old Administration Building. (The approach to the Illinois State Memorial is visible at right.)

Buildings

The Shirley House is the only building currently existing on the property. Visitor access is provided on a limited basis and small interpretive exhibits are located in several of the interior rooms.

Shirley House (HS-001, LCS 001362). The Shirley House was built by Nicholas Gray as "Wexford Lodge" between 1830 and 1839. Judge James Shirley purchased the property in 1851 and renovated the dwelling, which stood during and survived the siege; it was used by the Union army as a smallpox hospital in 1864.[159] The Shirley House is a one-and-one-half story wood-frame residence that faces south along Old Jackson Road (Figure 133 and Figure 134).



FIGURE 133. South elevation of the Shirley House facing the Old Jackson Road.



FIGURE 134. The Shirley House as seen from Union Avenue (park tour road).

The 60-by-40-foot side-gabled structure has a wood-shingle gable roof, two asymmetrically placed brick chimneys, and a brick foundation. The brick basement is accessible from grade along

159. Buono, 39–40.

the rear (north) and side (east) elevations. To the east, the land falls away toward Union Avenue, and beyond where shebangs—excavated earthen caves—were used by soldiers to avoid artillery fire. The exterior walls are white-painted clapboard. The first floor windows are twelve-over-twelve double-hung units with green-painted wood shutters. The building has undergone several renovations and alterations since the Civil War. Prior to the completion of the Old Administration Building in 1936, the Shirley House was used as the park headquarters. The interior is currently used for limited interpretation (Figure 135). The house is in fair to good condition, as repairs and plans for further restoration continue.



FIGURE 135. Interior of the Shirley House includes interpretive features depicting furnishings and period clothing.

Structures

There are several types of structures present within the landscape context of the Shirley House. They include large monuments and a state memorial; engineered features such as walls, culverts, and swales; utility features; and a gate. The Illinois State Memorial is documented under Structures. Smaller monuments and markers are discussed under Small-scale Features.

Illinois State Memorial (HS-023, LCS 007276). The Illinois State Memorial is located immediately west of the Shirley House and due to proximity, shares the landscape setting containing some of the highest elevations found in the park. One of the largest and most ornate monuments in the park, the Illinois State Memorial contains sixty bronze tablets that bear lists of the 36,325 Illinois men who participated in the campaign, the largest number of any state. The monument is sited on one of the high points in the park near the Shirley House. Visitors approach the monument from a walkway connecting a parking area along Old Jackson Road to a processional flight of forty-seven marble stairs, one for each day of the siege, that lead to a dramatic rotunda-like structure modeled on the Pantheon in Rome. The base and stairway of the monument are constructed of Stone Mountain, Georgia, granite, while the rotunda is composed of Georgia white marble. The monument stands 62 feet high and was designed by William Le Baron Jenney, with a sculpture by Charles J. Mulligan. Frederick C. Hibbard sculpted a gilded bronze eagle associated with the monument. A species of brown bat (*Eptesicus fuscus*) uses the interior of the memorial as a roosting habitat and guano must be regularly cleaned from its walls and floor.[160] In addition, pigeons roost in the monument and contribute heavily to the mess (Figure 136 and Figure 137). The Illinois State Memorial is in good condition.



FIGURE 136. This view of the Illinois State Memorial is from the Union Avenue western spur leading to the monument, looking toward the northeast with the Shirley House in the background.

160. "Mammals," <www.nps.gov/vick/naturescience/mammals.htm>, accessed September 11, 2007.



FIGURE 137. The Illinois State Memorial looking northwest from the parking area associated with the Old Jackson Road.

Brick Retaining Walls. There are two brick retaining walls that extend out from the southeast and southwest corners of the Shirley House. One of the walls is adjacent to the rain barrel connected to the roof drainage system on the house (Figure 138 and Figure 139). The walls are in good condition.



FIGURE 138. Brick retaining wall is connected to the east side of the dwelling and is adjacent to a rain barrel that collects water from the roof.



FIGURE 139. Brick retaining wall connected to the west side of the dwelling.

Storm Water Management Features. These features include culverts with grates associated with the Old Jackson Road and Union Avenue, and a brick headwall where the pipes empty onto the landscape below Old Jackson Road. There is also a concrete paved drainage swale that runs parallel to the access road that leads to the universally accessible parking behind the Shirley House. These features are generally in good condition. Exceptions may include areas where grass has overgrown the structures, as with the brick headwall in the landscape and the concrete swale adjacent to the access road (Figure 140 and Figure 141).



FIGURE 140. Brick headwall located below the Old Jackson Road.



FIGURE 141. Typical concrete curb and culvert associated with the roads.

Utility Features. These features include a concrete utility structure located on the embankment of the knoll west of Union Avenue and a metal utility box located northwest of the house at the edge of dense woodland vegetation. Both of these structures are in good condition (Figure 142 and Figure 143).



FIGURE 142. Concrete utility structure on the knoll embankment.



FIGURE 143. Metal utility structure adjacent to dense woodland northwest of the house.

Gate. There is one gate currently present on the Shirley House property. The gate is metal and is used to limit visitor access to the asphalt drive that leads to the rear of the Shirley House and the universally accessible parking (Figure 144). The gate is in good condition.



FIGURE 144. The metal gate controls access to the drive that leads to the Shirley House and parking.

Small-scale Features

There are numerous small-scale features located on the Shirley House property. These features include: monuments, tablets, and markers; a storm water feature; signage; and site furnishings.

Monuments, Tablets, and Markers. A variety of monuments, tablets, and markers are present on the Shirley House landscape that extends to the Illinois State Memorial. Most were erected to indicate the locations and contributions of military units during the siege of Vicksburg. They represent the national movement among veterans and related groups to commemorate and mark major Civil War battlefields.

124th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument (HS-310, LCS 003518). This gray granite monument is 5 feet by 4 feet 2 inches by 6 feet 6 inches and has a double step base supporting an obelisk. ILLINOIS is in raised polished letters on the second step. The face of the obelisk is polished and inscribed with unit designation, commanders, and the campaign record. The monument is in good condition and is located on the north lawn of the Shirley House just north of the concrete curb plot outline (Figure 145).



FIGURE 145. The 124th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument.

31st Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument (HS-273, LCS 003481). This gray granite monument identical in appearance to the 124th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument. This monument is located on the north lawn of the Shirley House overlooking the intersection of Union Avenue and the access road. The monument is in good condition (Figure 146).



FIGURE 146. 31st Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument.

Battery D 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument (HS-234, LCS 003595). This gray granite monument is identical to the other Illinois Infantry monuments. The monument is located on the south lawn of the Shirley House in close proximity to the front sidewalk and the associated shrub plantings. This monument is in good condition (Figure 147).



FIGURE 147. Battery D 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument.

45th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument (HS-280, LCS 003488). This gray granite monument identical to the other Illinois Infantry monuments. The monument is in good condition and is located on the south lawn of the Shirley House and east of the Brig. Gen. John E. Smith bust (Figure 148).



FIGURE 148. 45th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument.

Brig. Gen. John E. Smith Bust (HS-091, LCS 003344). Vicksburg began to commission statuary busts and reliefs beginning circa 1910 as a means of memorializing the commanders of the troops who fought there. These portraits, based on photographs, were commissioned in groups, and were required to be a standard size. Notably, many of the busts and reliefs were fabricated by Tiffany and Company foundry. The light gray granite monument consists of a 44 inch square, tapered base, supporting a rectangular pedestal for a total height of 72 inches. A 36 inch by 24 inch by 52 inch bronze bust of the brigadier general rests on top. One bronze plaque is attached to the pedestal.

This monument is located on the north lawn of the Shirley House and is in good condition (Figure 149).



FIGURE 149. Brigadier General John E. Smith Bust.

Col. Manning F. Force Relief Portrait (HS-126, LCS003379). This two piece granite monument measures 4 feet by 2 feet by 6 feet. Attached to the front of the monument is a 25 inch by 30 inch bronze relief portrait of Col. Manning F. Force. The relief panel has an inscription and a decorative border. A smaller bronze panel contains Force's service record. This monument is located adjacent to the sidewalk that connects the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial. There are several other small-scale features placed along the edge of this sidewalk. This feature is in good condition (Figure 150 and Figure 151).



FIGURE 150. This relief portrait memorialized Col. Manning F. Force and was given by his son.



FIGURE 151. Detail of the text of the bronze plaque.

30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker (HS-365, LCS 003537). The marker is a 22 inch by 29 inch by 16 inch gray granite, consisting of a nearly horizontal tablet with beveled edges and inscribed with "ILLINOIS," the unit designation, and unit's casualties. The marker is in good condition and located along the edge of the brick sidewalk connecting the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial (Figure 152).

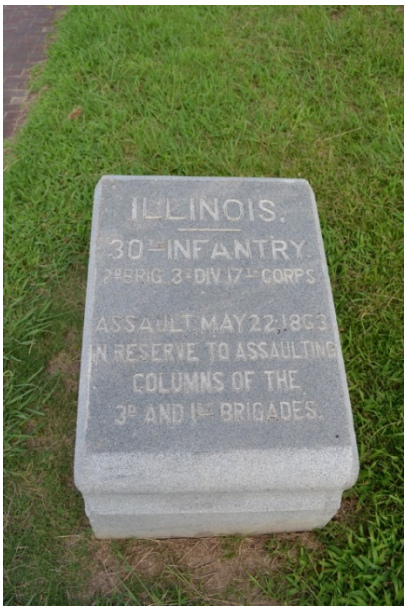


FIGURE 152. 30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker.

Shirley Grave Marker (HS-582, LCS 003454). Behind the Shirley House, the graves of James Shirley and his wife Adeline Quincy are marked by a shared square, split faced granite headstone. The name "Shirley" is carved into the top and sides of the headstone (Figure 153 and Figure 154). The marker is in good condition.



FIGURE 153. The grave marker is located on the sloping landscape north of the Shirley House with a number of other monuments.



FIGURE 154. The back of the split faced granite headstone has no carvings or markings.

War Department tablets (2) marking Logan's Approach and (2) marking Union Trench. The park features more than 540 iron tablets and position markers within current and former park boundaries. Most of these were written and placed by veterans to mark the specific locations of events important to the siege. They are coded by size, shape, and color to facilitate interpretation of the battlefield. Tablets and position markers painted red represent the Confederate locations, while blue markers are associated with Union operations. The larger tablets indicate battle lines, while the smaller position markers indicate troop movements.

The position markers indicate the lines of battle. The two position markers of Logan's Approach are blue and are associated with Union operations. They are in good condition. One is located northeast of the house and the other is northwest of the house (Figure 155 and refer to Figure 132).



FIGURE 155. Position marker southeast of the Shirley House.

The two position markers indicating the Union Trench, Logan's Division, are also blue and are associated with Union operations. One is located on the north side of the access road entrance and the other is located on the north lawn on the knoll above the access road. Both are in good condition (Figure 156 and Figure 157).



FIGURE 156. The Union Trench, Logan's Division position marker is located north of the entrance to the access road.



FIGURE 157. The second Union Trench marker is located on the north lawn of the Shirley House on the knoll above the access road.

Concrete plot outline behind the house. Located in the vicinity of the grave marker is a rectangular concrete curb, forming an outline on the ground. It is surrounded by the grass of the open lawn north of the house. This feature is in good condition, though susceptible to mower or trimmer damage (Figure 158 and Figure 159).



FIGURE 158. Concrete curb is near the grave marker on the sloping north lawn of the Shirley House.



FIGURE 159. Concrete curb forms a rectangle but questions remain about its origin and function.

Storm water feature. There is one storm water feature considered a small-scale feature located adjacent to the Shirley House.

Rain barrel. A wooden rain barrel is located east of the house and placed to collect rain water from the roof. A downspout from the roof gutter empties the water into the barrel. The barrel is adjacent to one of the brick retaining walls associated with the house. The barrel is in good condition and functions well for rainwater removal from the roof (Figure 160).

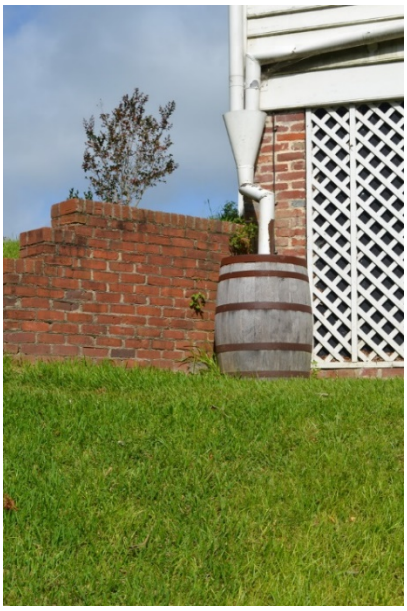


FIGURE 160. Rain barrel collects roof water runoff through downspouts.

Signage. Signs around the Shirley House and its landscape setting provide visitors with information associated with the tour road and stops, traffic regulations, wayside exhibits, and universally accessible parking.

Signs for Tour Road and stops. Located at the intersection of Union Avenue and the Old Jackson Road, is a large rectangular sign painted brown, with white letters that directs visitors on the tour road. The rectangular metal sign is bolted to wooden posts which are anchored in concrete footings. The sign is in good condition (Figure 161). A smaller tour stop sign is located west of the previous sign in the vicinity of the staircase leading to the Shirley House. The tour stop sign is rectangular in shape constructed with metal, with a metal base that is bolted to a concrete slab. The painted text identifies Tour Stop 2, the Shirley House (Figure 162).



FIGURE 161. Large directional tour road sign is located below the Shirley House at the intersection of Union Avenue and Old Jackson Road.



FIGURE 162. The tour road stop sign identifies Tour Stop 2, the Shirley House

Wayside Exhibits. Three wayside exhibit signs are associated with the Shirley House property and landscape extending toward the Illinois State Memorial. The first wayside is adjacent to the front sidewalk of the house and a small landing is provided for visitors to stand and read the wayside text (Figure 163). The sign frame is a typical National Park Service design for wayside exhibits. It consists of a metal frame designed to hold a signboard at a 45-degree angle. The frame is anchored on a concrete slab. This wayside exhibit is entitled, *Digging In at the Shirley House* (Figure 164). The sign is in good condition, the landing in fair condition. Adjacent shrub growth threatens to minimize space for viewing the wayside and for viewing the face of the sign.



FIGURE 163. Wayside adjacent to the front sidewalk leading to the Shirley House.



FIGURE 164. Wayside interprets part of the Shirley House history.

A similar wayside exhibit sign is located along the edge of the brick sidewalk that connects the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial. It is entitled *Art That Honors* (Figure 165 and Figure 166).



FIGURE 165. Wayside exhibit interprets how art honors those who died at Vicksburg through the numerous markers, plaques and memorials.



FIGURE 166. Line of small-scale features including two interpretive waysides along the brick sidewalk between the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial.

The third wayside exhibit sign is an upright rectangular metal frame with a painted signboard. This style of wayside is also an NPS standard for wayside exhibits. The metal frame is anchored to a concrete slab in a similar fashion to the other waysides. The text is entitled *Standing Guard at Jackson Road* (Figure 167). All of these small-scale features are in good condition.



FIGURE 167. Upright wayside exhibit sign along the brick sidewalk.

Traffic Regulation and Accessible Parking Signs. There are standard signs associated with the roads that regulate traffic, reminding drivers to slow down or to stop. In addition there are standard signs that indicate universally accessible parking. There are two parking signs associated with the Shirley House precinct. The first is located at the intersection of Union Avenue and the access road to the Shirley House terminating in universally accessible parking for visitors. The second sign marks the universally accessible parking space (Figure 168 and Figure 169).



FIGURE 168. Accessible parking sign located at the intersection of Union Avenue and the access road.



FIGURE 169. Sign for accessible parking space only.

Site Furnishing. The only site furnishing on the Shirley House site and context landscape is a wooden bench.

Bench. The bench is located on the south lawn of the house beneath the large crapemyrtle tree and is accessible by walking through the grass. The bench provides rest or shade to visitors at the Shirley House. The bench is constructed of wooden 4x4 members mounted on metal posts. The posts are anchored in concrete footings. The bench is in fair to good condition (Figure 170 and Figure 171).



FIGURE 170. The wooden bench is located in the north lawn of the Shirley House under the large crapemyrtle.



FIGURE 171. The bench is constructed of wood with metal posts.

Archeological Resources

Vicksburg National Military Park is listed in its entirety in the National Register of Historic Places. All archeological sites located within the park are protected under this listing, and the park is a battlefield and therefore likely a significant archeological resource. However, a formal, comprehensive survey, conducted to determine whether a site independently qualifies for the National Register, has not yet been undertaken at the park.[161] Due to the lack of systematic archeological investigation, the specific knowledge

161. Mactec, 3-5.

of resources is very limited. It is likely that portions of the park have been heavily disturbed and will therefore have little archeological integrity as far as *in situ* primary deposits are concerned.

The NPS Archeological Site Management System (ASMIS) database 2016, currently lists 142 sites, with 171 subsites at Vicksburg. In 2014, SEAC split up the large battlefield complex into separate sites.

Analysis and Evaluation

Introduction

This chapter is composed of three sections: an evaluation of the significance of the Shirley House landscape in accordance with the guidance provided by the National Register of Historic Places, an integrity assessment, and a comparative analysis of historic and existing landscape conditions that identifies contributing and non-contributing resources.

The significance evaluation identifies the property's important historical associations over time, as well as its architectural, archeological, and social value. The property's significance is tied to discrete period(s) of time in which its important contributions were made and the historic contexts within which the activities that occurred on the property may be placed.

The second section of the chapter is comprised of an integrity assessment that summarizes to what degree the property retains its ability to convey its historic associations with the identified period of significance.

Based on this identification and discussion of the property's significance, and the period during which historical associations occurred, the CLR team prepared a comparative analysis of historic and existing conditions. The analysis conveys an understanding of change over time and suggests which resources today reflect their character and appearance during the period(s) when historical contributions were made, including early settlement and construction of the house, features associated with the siege and battle during the Civil War, establishment and development of Vicksburg National Military Park, and the commemorative efforts that followed the war. One of the byproducts of the comparative analysis is an indication of resources that survive from the identified period(s) of significance. These are referred to as contributing features. Resources that originated after the period(s) of significance, or that have lost integrity, are assessed as non-contributing. The CLR also identifies features that existed during the period(s) of significance but no longer survive, except perhaps in the archeological record. These are categorized as missing resources.

Current National Register Status of the Shirley House

Vicksburg National Military Park was administratively listed in the National Register of Historic Places as part of the passage of the National Historic Preservation Act on October 15, 1966. Documentation of the park in the form of a National Register nomination was prepared in 1976 and accepted by the Keeper of the National Register in 1977. The National Register documentation for Vicksburg National Military Park describes the contribution of the Shirley House as follows:

> HS-1. **Shirley, James House** (Built in late 1830s) Only surviving ante-bellum structure in Vicksburg National Military Park. Built after the southern fashion, 40 x 60 feet, a story and a half in height, a wide hall in the center, large rooms on each side, ceiling high, upper and lower porch in front and veranda in rear. Caught between the cross-fire of the Union Army advancing from the east and the Confederates firmly entrenched in the third Louisiana Redan, the house suffered extensive damage during the siege, Loyal to the Union- and determined to remain, Mrs. Shirley and her 15 year old son occupied the house for

> three days after the fighting began. Later the house was used by Union Officers as an observation point, served as headquarters for the 45th Illinois, served at one time as General Logan's headquarters, and was a temporary field hospital. The Shirleys did not return to the house after the siege ended and the house soon fell into partial ruin.
>
> The house was again the scene of violence during a Reconstruction riot in Vicksburg in December, 1864, when seven negroes taking refuge in the house were killed. Following this episode the house sank into a period of further dilapidation and ruin. It was purchased by the Federal Government in 1900 and the Secretary of War authorized its restoration as a war memorial in 1902. In 1931, however, with numerous alterations it became the Superintendent's residence and briefly served as park headquarters.
>
> Much of the original character of the house has been lost as a result of these alterations. The outside of the house was restored to its original condition in 1966. The inside is presently in poor condition. Significance: 1st Order[162]

At the time the current National Register nomination for Vicksburg National Military Park was prepared, the information collected differed in several ways from that which is recorded today. For example, indicating how the property meets specific evaluation criteria and criteria considerations is not required. In addition, the period during which a property is determined significant is selected from a menu of century-long time frames, rather than indicated by a year, or years, that relate specifically to the history of the property. As such, Vicksburg National Military Park is indicated as significant during the period 1800–1899.

The nomination also focuses primarily on the significance of the park as a whole, and emphasizes the Civil War period. The only areas of significance indicated in the nomination are Military and Sculpture.

Evaluation of Significance

Based on review of the existing National Register documentation, the significance of the park and the Shirley House are not adequately evaluated to current National Register documentation standards. In order to consider the National Register eligibility and significance of the Shirley House in more detail, the sections that follow expand on the information afforded in the 1977 nomination in the form of a property-specific evaluation of significance. This significance evaluation takes into consideration the information presented in the existing National Register nomination, as well as the guidance afforded in the National Register Bulletin *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*, and the findings of this CLR, particularly the comprehensive investigation into the history of the landscape.

National Register Criteria for Evaluation

In order for a property to be eligible for inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places, it must possess significance under one of four criteria. The Criteria for Evaluation state:

> The quality of significance in American history, architecture, archeology, engineering, and culture is present in districts, sites, buildings, and objects that possess integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association, and:
>
> A. That are associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or

162. Nancy Aiken Miller, *National Register of Historic Places Nomination form, Vicksburg National Military Park, Vicksburg, Warren County, Mississippi*, 1976, entered into the National Register December 9, 1977.

B. That are associated with the lives of persons significant in our past; or

C. That embody the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master, or that possess artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or

D. That have yielded, or may be likely to yield, information important in prehistory or history.[163]

In addition, the Criteria for Evaluation identify the following criteria considerations:

Criteria Considerations

Ordinarily cemeteries, birthplaces, graves of historical figures, properties owned by religious institutions or used for religious purposes, structures that have been moved from their original locations, reconstructed historic buildings, properties primarily commemorative in nature, and properties that have achieved significance within the past 50 years shall not be considered eligible for the National Register. However, such properties *will qualify* if they are integral parts of districts that do meet the criteria or if they fall within the following categories:

a. A religious property deriving primary significance from architectural or artistic distinction or historical importance; or

b. A building or structure removed from its original location but which is primarily significant for architectural value, or which is the surviving structure most importantly associated with a historic person or event; or

c. A birthplace or grave of a historical figure of outstanding importance if there is no appropriate site or building associated with his or her productive life; or

d. A cemetery that derives its primary importance from graves of persons of transcendent importance, from age, from distinctive design features, or from association with historic events; or

e. A reconstructed building when accurately executed in a suitable environment and presented in a dignified manner as part of a restoration master plan, and when no other building or structure with the same association has survived; or

f. A property primarily commemorative in intent if design, age, tradition, or symbolic value has invested it with its own exceptional significance; or

g. A property achieving significance within the past 50 years if it is of exceptional importance.[164]

National Register Significance of the Shirley House

The Shirley House is nationally significant under Criteria A and C in the areas of architecture, military history, commemoration, and sculpture for its association with early Vicksburg settlement, the siege of Vicksburg, and establishment of Vicksburg National Military Park. The period during which this property conveys significance begins with construction of the house in circa 1830s and extends to the end of the siege in 1863. A second period of significance relates to its role in park development, which begins circa 1899, and ends with National Park Service restoration of the house as part of Mission 66 in 1967.

Architecture. When the Shirley House was constructed in the 1830s, houses in Mississippi were typically adaptations of a simple, one or one-and one-half story cottage form reflecting the traditions of Anglo-American settlers. Among these traditions were a front entrance opening into a wide center hall flanked by one or two rooms. A staircase arising from the center hall led to the

163. *National Register Bulletin: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation* (Washington, D.C.: Department of the Interior, 1997).

164. *Code of Federal Regulations, Title 36, Part 60,* "The National Register Criteria for Evaluation."

upper floor.[165] The Shirley House represents this simple, side-gabled, hall-and-parlor house. Alice Shirley Eaton noted, "The house was built after the southern fashion, a story and a half in height, a wide hall in center, large rooms on each side, ceilings high, upper and lower porch in front, and veranda in the rear."[166]

Expanded by the addition of a front porch and a rear extension, the house typifies the dominant vernacular residence type common in the southeastern United States prior to the advent of the railroads throughout the region. Variations included different chimney placements, porch sizes and roof shapes, and rear extension configurations.[167] These basic vernacular forms dominated domestic architecture in Mississippi until Reconstruction.

Through alterations made by James Shirley in the 1850s, the Shirley House also represents the influence of the Federal style in Mississippi. This style, based on the neo-classical architecture of the British architects Robert and James Adam, was very popular along the east coast of North America in the early years of the new republic, hence its name. The Federal style is characterized by the use of classical columns and ornament, semi-circular fanlights over doors, oval windows in pediments, and delicately carved interior woodwork. Although used in a minimal way, several of these features augment the otherwise unadorned facade of the Shirley House, including simple Classical columns, a gabled pediment over the front entrance, a rectangular light over the front doors, and a semi-circular fanlight and sidelights at the second story doorway onto the porch roof.

Military History. Vicksburg National Military Park is nationally significant under Criterion A because it contains a large portion of the area where the siege of Vicksburg and associated fighting occurred. Over the course of forty-seven days, from May 18 to July 4, 1863, Confederate defenders resisted Union efforts to capture the city. The Confederate surrender not only affected the lives of those involved in the campaign, defense, and siege, and the immediate activities of both armies and civilians in the region, it also had implications for the final outcome of the war.

The campaign for Vicksburg was one of the most complex and protracted engagements of the war, and involved operations of the Army and Navy of the North and South, land and water troop movements, and diversion, siege, and defense efforts.[168] Vicksburg National Military Park is significant as the site of the siege and battles of Vicksburg over control of the city and its commanding position overlooking the Mississippi River, which had decisive results for the outcome of the Civil War. As a result of the Union victory, the Confederacy lost an army and the states of the Trans-Mississippi were separated from the eastern Confederacy. Union forces were able to concentrate on the one remaining Confederate army in the west—the Army of Tennessee—and move forward toward ultimate victory. The surrender of Vicksburg, coming one day after the defeat of Confederate forces at Gettysburg, had a significant psychological impact on morale in both the North and South. The South's dream of independence was nearly shattered, while the North's hope for a reunited country was renewed with the success of its strategic objective: control

165. Todd Sanders, "Architecture in Mississippi: From Prehistoric to 1900," *Mississippi History Now: An online publication of the Mississippi Historical Society*, December 2009, accessed at http://mshistorynow.mdah.state.ms.us/articles/327/architecture-in-mississippi-from-prehistoric-to-1900, November 2015.

166. Alice Shirley Eaton, memoirs published in the *Fredonia Censor* (New York), May 30, 1900, as cited in Buono, *Shirley House Historic Structure Report*, 11.

167. Virginia McAlester and Lee McAlester, *A Field Guide to American Houses* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1988).

168. "Vicksburg: A Silent Tribute," <www.nps.gov/vick/forteachers/upload/Silent%20Tribute.pdf>

of the Mississippi River, which again rolled "unvexed to the sea."[169]

The landscape of Vicksburg National Military Park is significant for its critical role in the activities and outcome of the siege and fighting that occurred at the site. Military strategists and commanders of Confederate and Union forces developed their strategy in response to the high bluffs, rugged terrain, and unique properties of the loess soil. The overlook from the bluffs to a hairpin curve in the Mississippi River influenced Confederate defense strategies and Union assaults, as well as the movement of troops and supplies for both armies. The swampy bayous that Union forces had to traverse in their attempts to approach the city gave advantage to whichever forces held the high ground. Finally, the location of the city adjacent to the river made the capture of Vicksburg the key to control of the Mississippi, and hence to victory in the war.

The landscape surrounding the Shirley House is characterized by the natural rolling topography, altered during the siege and battle of Vicksburg through the activities of military forces at the site. The siting of the house on a ridgeline, overlooking Old Jackson Road and in close proximity to a spring that provided a ready source of potable water, was a likely factor in its appropriation during the siege as a Union regimental headquarters. Reflecting the Shirley House, Battery D, 1st Illinois Artillery, was known as the "White House Battery."

One of the ways in which Union forces changed the landscape during the siege was through tunneling and mining operations effected in an attempt to destroy the Third Louisiana Redan, which guarded Old Jackson Road near the Shirley House. Troops of the Illinois 1st Regiment, Battery D, encamped near the house, dug tunnels and placed explosives at the redan on two occasions during the siege. Union soldiers dug a tunnel under the Third Louisiana Redan but the sound was heard by the Confederates within, who quickly constructed a line of secondary trenches to the rear of the redan. On July 1, 1863, Union forces exploded a mine containing 2,200 pounds of powder in the tunnel, creating a crater 12 feet deep and 50 feet across, but the Confederates successfully repulsed the Illinois infantry charge through this opening.

Another topographic modification to the landscape of the Shirley House during the siege that is no longer extant is the hillside of shebangs. These earthen dugouts in the side slopes of the hill were established by Union soldiers as sleeping quarters to provide protection from Confederate artillery fire.

Commemoration and Sculpture. Vicksburg National Military Park is one of the first five military parks created by Congress at the sites of Civil War battles. Establishment of a park at Vicksburg was the result of efforts by Union and Confederate veterans of the campaign and siege. Creation of the park was supported by the Vicksburg National Military Park Association, formed in 1895 with the goal of promoting congressional designation of a military park at Vicksburg.

The enabling legislation that created Vicksburg National Military Park was enacted on February 21, 1899. The legislation called for the restoration of the forts and lines of fortifications, and marking of the lines of battles and other points of interest with tablets; permitted any state that had troops engaged in the campaign, siege, or defense of the city to erect monuments and markers in memory of its soldiers; and established a commission to oversee the creation of the park. The 1,200-acre park as established in 1899 encompassed the entire area of the siege and defense lines around the city.

169. President Abraham Lincoln, letter to James C. Conkling, August 26, 1863, in *Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln* 6 (Piscataway, New Jersey: Rutgers University Press 1953, 1990), 409.

Commemoration continued through acquisition of property and placement of markers on the battlefield, as represented in part by the numerous sculptures added to the landscape of the battlefield beginning in 1903 by states whose troops had served in the Vicksburg campaign. Early monuments included those of the states of Massachusetts (1903); New Hampshire (1904); Pennsylvania, Iowa, and Illinois (1906); Minnesota and Virginia (1907); Rhode Island (1908); Mississippi (1909–1912); Wisconsin (1911); Michigan (1916); Missouri and New York (1917); and Louisiana (1920). A monument to the Federal Navy was constructed in 1911. Monuments continue to be designed and erected to the present day. The sculpture within the park includes a renowned collection of monuments, including work by Theo Alice Ruggles Kitson, represented by sixty-nine relief portraits or busts, and Henry Hudson Kitson, who created two statues and other busts and relief portraits. Other sculptors whose work is represented in the park include F. C. Hibbard and Adolph Weinman.[170] The Tiffany and Company foundry is known to have cast many of the bronze sculptures located within the park.

The Illinois State Memorial is one of the park's most impressive structures. Sited on a high point in the park near the Shirley House, the 62-foot-tall monument was designed by William Le Baron Jenney, with sculpture by Charles J. Mulligan, and a gilded eagle by Frederick C. Hibbard. The monument is reached by a flight of marble stairs leading to a dramatic rotunda-like structure modeled on the Pantheon on Rome. The base and stairway of the monument is constructed of Stone Mountain, Georgia, granite, while the rotunda is composed of Georgia white marble. The Illinois State Memorial contains sixty bronze tablets that bear lists of the 36,325 Illinois men who participated in the campaign, the largest number of any state.

Another significant commemorative feature of the park is the Vicksburg National Cemetery, established in 1866 as part of the system of national cemeteries authorized by Congress on or near Civil War battlefields. The battlefield and cemetery were the sites of commemorative events and reunions over the next several decades.

Period of Significance

The 1976 National Register nomination lists the period of significance of Vicksburg National Military Park as 1800–1899. A specific date of 1863 is also indicated. This date is as associated with the events of the siege and defense of Vicksburg, as the nomination primarily focuses on the battlefield. As noted above, the nomination was prepared using an older form that does not provide for the identification of a specific period of significance as required by current National Register guidelines.

The Vicksburg National Military Park Cultural Landscape Report recommended a primary or establishing period of significance of the Vicksburg Campaign extending from March 29 through July 4, 1863, and within that the siege and associated engagements of Vicksburg extending from May 18 through July 4, 1863. The CLR also suggested a secondary period of significance encompassing commemoration of the battle, including the placing of monuments and memorials, veterans' reunions, and the establishment of Vicksburg National Military Park in 1899, as one of five national military parks established by the federal government in the 1890s within a national context of an unprecedented act of conservation and commemoration. This secondary period of significance extends from the

170. The present park boundaries do not include approximately the southern one-third of the Confederate defense line. This portion of the park was quitclaimed to the City of Vicksburg in 1966. Some monuments and markers are thus now located on city property, although they are owned and maintained by Vicksburg National Military Park.

placement of the first monument on the battlefield at the Surrender Interview Site in 1864 through 1957, the fifty year age consideration for listing in the NRHP at the time the CLR for Vicksburg National Military Park was initiated.

The Shirley House is noted as a contributing resource in the 1976 National Register nomination for Vicksburg National Military Park; however, a specific period of significance for the house is not defined. The Shirley House CLR suggests a two-part period of significance for the house, consisting of 1830s–1863 and 1899–1967. The first period begins with construction of the Shirley House in the 1830s and continues through the Siege of Vicksburg in 1863. The defense, battle, and siege comprise the period of primary significance for Vicksburg National Military Park and a primary aspect of the significance of the house is its association with the events of the battle. The second period begins with establishment of Vicksburg National Military Park in 1899 and continues through 1967, with completion of the Mission 66-era of park development. This latter period addresses the significance of the house in terms of interpretation and development of the military park and battlefield, in which the house is the only surviving antebellum structure. This period also incorporates the various efforts to restore the house, including the 1902 inaccurate "restoration," work continued by the park in the 1930s and 1940s, and further work in the 1960s.

The two-part period of significance does not include the period following the conclusion of the siege and battle in 1863, through establishment of the park in 1899. During those years the Shirley House fell into decline, and no significant events associated with the house and site occurred during that period.

Consideration could also be given to ending the period of significance for the Shirley House with the end of the War Department era in 1933 or the conclusion of CCC work in 1941. However, based on the ongoing restoration of the house through the Mission 66 era, the closing date of 1967 was selected, representing the date at which work on that restoration was completed.

Potential Changes to the 1976 National Register Nomination

Research conducted for this CLR suggests that consideration be given to the following revisions to the 1976 National Register nomination, specific to discussion of the Shirley House:

1. Include a more detailed history of the house, to place it within the context of events at the site.

2. Provide a more detailed description of the Shirley House, noting alterations over time.

3. Provide an assessment of significance of the house, including the relevant historic contexts and areas of significance discussed above. Include an assessment of integrity for the house.

4. Identify a specific period of significance pertaining to the house.

Comparative Analysis of Existing and Historic Conditions

The comparative analysis that follows focuses on assessing the degree to which the Shirley House landscape and each of its features help to convey significant historic associations and contribute to the significance of the property. Comparisons are made for the landscape as a whole, for each of the landscape characteristics discussed in chapter three, and for each individual resource. The date of origin of each resource is identified, and any changes that have occurred over time are noted.

Figure 192 illustrates contributing features. Also supporting an understanding of change over time in the landscape are paired historic and contemporary photographs that illustrate points made in the text.

Overview Comparison of the Shirley House Landscape and Integrity Assessment

Today, the Shirley House landscape most closely approximates the character present by the end of the identified period of significance—1966—as opposed to the antebellum, Civil War, or early park development periods. However, changes have continued to be made to the property since the Mission 66 restoration, notably based on the 2004 HSR that led to extensive repair work being completed in 2011–2012. In addition to repairs to the house, accessible parking, new walks and stairs, and plantings were installed on the property in 2011. The viewshed from the house was also opened up around the same time period based on clearing recommendations provided in the 2009 CLR.

Several elements associated with the Shirley House landscape during the antebellum period and at the time of the siege are missing today and little is currently known about their historic character. These elements include various outbuildings, the original driveway, and the fields and gardens that supported the farm property. Similarly, much of the physical evidence of the Civil War siege, some of which was in view of the Shirley House, has been lost over time as well. Gone is the evidence of the earthen siegeworks associated with both armies and related features—gabions, fascines, headlogs, abatis, chevaux de frise, bombproofs, magazines, soldier privies and latrines, huts and tent sites, and military access roads. Also missing today are views of the ravine where the shebangs were located. Several early park development period elements have also been lost, including five large iron tablets that edged the embankment along Union Avenue east of the Shirley House, cannon that flanked the stairs leading to the Illinois State Memorial, and views of the former tower east along old Jackson Road. Modifications to the old Jackson Road to accommodate visitors, such as widening, and the addition of parking and a brick walk were completed during and after the period of significance.

Although several archeological sites are recorded for the property, including the Shirley House, Shirley graves, Illinois Memorial, White House battery, and 1st Minnesota Light Artillery Battery, no archeological investigations have been conducted within the study area to date to confirm information relating to the identified missing features.

Otherwise, many of the historic qualities and characteristics of the historic landscape remain present, including the Shirley House, front walk, landform and topography, Union Avenue and old Jackson Road, the access drive that is part of the Illinois Circle Road, storm water management features—paved swales along the roads and culverts and drop inlets—and numerous monuments, markers, and tablets erected by the War Department based on the input of the veterans during the late 1800s and early 1900s.

Integrity Assessment. Overall, the Shirley House landscape possesses sufficient integrity to convey its historic associations. The property retains integrity of location, as it remains on its original site. The property also retains integrity of association due to the antebellum character of the house and the monumentation that ties it to siege and battle events and early park development. The

property possesses integrity of setting for the early park development period due to the ongoing presence of the Illinois State Memorial and open interpreted siege landscape. The circa 1936 Old Administration Building is a feature that detracts from the historic view associated with the early park development period, although it was present by the later commemorative period and visible before tree cover grew up between the two buildings. Diminishing the integrity of setting is the loss of the tower nearby and the woodland growth on the ravine where the shebangs were located. Integrity of feeling is also retained due to the open character, views, and monumentation that survive from the period of significance. Diminishing integrity of feeling are the new plantings along the front walks and associated wayside exhibit.

The property also possesses integrity of design, workmanship, and materials for the features that survive with integrity from the period of significance, such as the Shirley House, turf lawn, monuments and tablets, Shirley grave marker, trace of the Illinois Circle Road, with continued use of the north segment to access the Shirley House, and the front walk. While the new plantings along the front walk were selected for their historic association with the property, their arrangement, the use of a reddish colored mulch, and bed delineation convey a contemporary character that detracts from integrity of design and workmanship.

Natural Systems and Features and Responses to Natural Resources

Summary Analysis. The Shirley House landscape is comprised of a collection of culturally-derived landscape features integrally tied to the site's ambient natural systems and features. These elements were important to the siting of the Shirley House during the early 1800s, the military features associated with the siege of Vicksburg in 1863, and served as considerations in the development of the park landscape during the early 1900s. The natural features and systems that contribute to the significance of the Shirley House landscape through their associated with cultural developments include the knoll landform on which the dwelling was sited, the ravine east of the house, and the declining topography to the north and south of the house. These features and systems have been present since the Shirley House was constructed, and survive with integrity today. A spring described as present on the Shirley property in 1849, which may have been an important factor in the siting of the house, cannot be located today, and may no longer flow.

While several of the responses to these conditions that characterized the landscape during the antebellum period as well as the siege are no longer present, others composed during the early park development period do survive today and contribute to the significance of the property. These include the siting of the Shirley House on an elevated knoll to take advantage of its prospect and healthful breezes, and the use of swales, gutters, culverts, and drop inlets added during the early park development period to control storm water. Work conducted to rehabilitate the Shirley House in the mid-1960s resulted in the addition of rain barrels to collect rain water conveyed from roof gutters. These rain barrels help to interpret an antebellum feature of the historic landscape that had been lost.

One feature has been added since the period of significance that constitutes a response to natural resources. This is the storm water detention area located to the west of the house. It is non-contributing.

Responses to natural resource related features that are missing from the antebellum period include the Shirley family use of suitable soils and topography to cultivate crops, a kitchen garden, and orchards. Responses to natural resource features missing from the military landscape of the siege include the Union earthworks that were sited along the ridgeline to face the Confederate defensive line, Logan's sap or approach trench excavated from the landscape southeast of the Shirley House to the base of the Third Louisiana Redan, and the soldier-excavated shelters referred to as shebangs, formerly located within the side slopes of the ravine east of the house.

Knoll landform (present by antebellum period) and siting of the Shirley House to take advantage of the elevated prospect, level topography, and healthful breezes (circa 1837). Many features of the Shirley House landscape were designed to respond to the elevated knoll landform that is one of the highest points within the region. This siting afforded views and healthful breezes, both important considerations to settlers in the mid-1800s. The Shirley House occupies the high point of the knoll, which abuts the Jackson Road corridor. The original siting, by the 1840s, of the house and the road atop a knoll and along a ridgeline were direct responses to topographic conditions present in the early nineteenth century that survive today. The knoll and the siting of the house contribute to the significance of the historic landscape.

Ravine (present by antebellum period). From the knoll on which the Shirley House sits, the land falls away on all sides, most precipitously to the east where there is a steeply-sloped ravine. Currently wooded, the ravine east of the Shirley House was cleared by the time of the siege. It was used by Union soldiers to construct sheltered camp sites protected from Confederate artillery fire by the terrain during the siege. These features are no longer present. Successional woodland currently obscures views of the ravine landscape. The ravine landform otherwise survives from the period of significance and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Sloped area north of the house (present by antebellum period). The sloped area to the north area of the house has been part of the Shirley House landscape since the period of significance. It appears to have served as a work yard during the antebellum period. Later, it was used to site monuments, the graves of the Shirleys, and tablets during the early park development period. This natural feature contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Storm water management systems (1902-1903; 1930s; post-1066). Responses to natural resources associated with development of the national military park include storm water management features such as swales, gutters, culverts, and drop inlets, as well as a storm water detention area to the west of the Shirley House. Paved and grass-lined swales that edge old Jackson Road and Union Avenue also convey storm water away from the road surface and prevent erosion. These features were part of a park-wide strategy introduced by the Civilian Conservation Corps in the 1930s to address erosion control needs. The swales, gutters, culverts, and drop inlets installed circa 1902–1903 and during the 1930s contribute to the significance of the historic landscape, while the later storm water detention basin is non-contributing.

Missing Features. Missing responses to natural resources present during the 1860s include agricultural use of sufficiently level areas by the Shirley family to cultivate crops and grow food for the household in kitchen gardens and orchards. A spring that likely supported the potable water needs of the household located in the ravine to the east appears to no longer flow. Other responses to natural resources associated with the Shirley House property during the mid-1800s includes the use of cisterns and rain barrels to collect and store water.

Siege-related responses to the natural resources associated with the Shirley House property that are no longer in evidence include the shebangs carved from the ravine east of the house, Union earthworks on the ridgeline, and Logan's approach trench extending from the Shirley House environs to the Third Louisiana Redan.

After the establishment of Vicksburg National Military Park, cisterns continued to be used to support use of the house as a museum and park residence. Rain barrels were reintroduced as part of a Mission 66-era rehabilitation of the Shirley House.

Contributing Natural Features and Systems and Responses to Natural Resources

- Knoll landform (by antebellum period)
- Siting of the Shirley House to take advantage of the elevated prospect, level topography, and healthful breezes (circa 1837)

- Ravine (by antebellum period)
- Sloped area north of the house (by antebellum period)
- Storm water management systems (1902–1903; 1930s)
- Rain barrels to collect and store water (1966)

Non-contributing Natural Features and Systems and Responses to Natural Resources

- Storm water detention basin (post 1966)

Missing Natural Features and Systems and Responses to Natural Resources

- Use of appropriate areas to cultivate crops, a kitchen garden, and orchards (circa 1851–1863)
- Spring (by antebellum period)
- Union earthworks sited along the ridgeline (1863)
- Shebangs (1863)
- Logan's approach (1863)

Topography and Topographic Modifications

Summary Analysis. Landform and topography are character-defining features of the Shirley House landscape due to the original justification for the siting of the house for prospect and access to fresh air and breezes, and use of the landscape for military tactics involving the importance of high ground. For the direct associations between cultural activities and the landform, topography, and topographic modifications undertaken to support antebellum and Civil War-era use of the site, this landscape characteristic contributes to the significance of the Shirley House property. Additionally, surviving evidence of the topographic modifications made during the early park development period, such as grading to construct roads and storm water management systems, are also significant features of the Shirley House landscape.

Missing from the Civil War-era landscape, however, is physical evidence of the Union earthworks built to the south and northeast of the Shirley House, and the shebangs constructed within the ravine to its east, to accommodate Union soldiers stationed in the area. Union military features were ordered destroyed by Grant following the surrender of Confederate forces in July 1863 to prevent their falling into enemy hands.

Grading of roads and swales (1902-1903; 1930s). Union Avenue and the Illinois Circle Road were built during the early park development period to support visitor access to Vicksburg National Military Park. The land was graded to accommodate these roads within the steeply-sloped terrain at a commodious slope. During the 1930s, Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) enrollees added swales and gutters along the roads as needed to address storm water management where erosion was found to be occurring. The road grades and associated swales survive today from the period of significance and contribute to the significance of the historic landscape.

Erosion and Subsidence (post period of significance). Additional erosion as well as subsidence have occurred within the Shirley House property since the 1960s. Erosion is occurring within the knoll in front of the Shirley House and along the access road to the north of the structure, while a depression has formed behind the house likely caused by soil subsidence. These conditions are management concerns and non-contributing features of the landscape.

Missing Features. Topographic modifications associated with the siege that are no longer present within the Shirley House landscape include the shebangs, or earthen dugouts, established by Union soldiers for shelter in the ravine east of the Shirley House (Figure 172 through Figure 174), the Union earthworks and artillery battery positions that extended across portions of the property, and Logan's approach trench excavated toward the Third Louisiana Redan. The shebangs served as protected sleeping quarters for members of the 45th Illinois Infantry encamped near the Shirley

House. The site of the shebangs is currently obscured by woodland vegetation. The degree to which the topographic features associated with the shebangs survive is not currently known, but these features are believed to have been lost either to erosion or to re-grading efforts conducted by the CCC. As noted, Union Army commander Ulysses S. Grant ordered the earthworks and other military features associated with the siege of Vicksburg destroyed after the Confederate surrender. The earthworks, battery positions, and trenches are thus no longer evident in the landscape today.



FIGURE 172. View of the shebangs, or shelters, dug into the hillside east of the Shirley House by Union soldiers in spring 1863 to protect those encamped from artillery shelling. Sources: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 9.



FIGURE 173. A similar view, 1935, illustrating that the shebangs no longer appear present. Erosion, and erosion control measures visible along the slopes of the ravine may have destroyed any surviving evidence of the shebangs. Sources: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 2.



FIGURE 174. The same view, 2007, indicating that views of the ravine are now obscured by woodland vegetation. Source: WJE, 2009 CLR.

Contributing Topographic Modifications

- Grading to accommodate Union Avenue and Illinois Circle Road (1902-1906)
- Grading to establish swales and gutters to convey storm water alongside the road (1902-1906; 1930s)

Non-contributing Topographic Modifications

- Depression north of the house (post period of significance)
- Erosion of ridge south of the house (post period of significance)

Missing Topographic Modifications

- Shebangs (1863)
- Union earthworks and battery positions (1863)
- Logan's approach (1863)

Patterns of Spatial Organization

Summary Analysis. Patterns of spatial organization characteristic of the Shirley House property include the level topography of the ridgeline that supports a physical connection between the house and the Illinois State Memorial to its west, and the expansive views afforded from this high point toward the south. Both features face the Jackson Road corridor, which has been an important structuring element of the landscape since its establishment by 1837. These spatial

relationships are reinforced by the open character of the turf lawn maintained between the two structures. Additional important patterns of spatial organization include the role of the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial as focal points for visitors traveling along Union Avenue from the south.

Also associated with the Shirley House is a secondary space that occurs to the north of the building. This space is contained by the rear facade of the house and the woodland that surrounds the access road and Union Avenue. This space is generally more contained today than it was during the period of significance when the woodland cover was much less extensive. The ravine to the east of Union Avenue, which was formerly associated with the Shirley House property is currently wooded and is thus no longer either physically or visually connected to the house. The ridgeline and associated open character of the house precinct and Illinois State Memorial, and associated views, contribute to the significance of the property. The wooded ravine to the east constitutes a non-contributing pattern of spatial organization.

Open ridgeline occupied by the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, and their role as focal points in the landscape (by 1906). The Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial are sited on a long narrow ridgeline that overlooks an expanse of open space to the south, and is edged by woodland cover to the north. Both structures face Old Jackson Road. Both structures affords expansive views to the south, while views to the north are contained by woodland cover. The house and the Illinois State Memorial are visually connected to one another due to their position adjacent to one another along the ridgeline, and the low grass turf maintained between them. Both serve as dramatic focal points along Union Avenue for visitors traveling north. These patterns of spatial organization survive from the period of significance with integrity and contribute to the significance of the historic landscape.

Jackson Road corridor (by 1837). Also present within the landscape historically was the Jackson Road corridor. The road served as one of the justifications for siting the house. It was also an important feature of the siege, and has remained a key element of Vicksburg National Military Park as a circulation route for visitors. The corridor survives from the period of signficance and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Wooded ravine east of the house (post period of significance). The extent of woodland cover associated with the ravine east of the Shirley House has expanded since the 1960s, contributing to a loss of open space around the house, and a sense of connection to a space that played an important role in the use of the landscape during the siege of Vicksburg. The wooded ravine to the east of the house remained open until at least the 1930s (Figure 175). The woodland appears to have grown up through a change in management practices implemented since the 1970s. The woodland cover currently obscures important patterns of spatial organization present during the period of significance and is non-contributing.

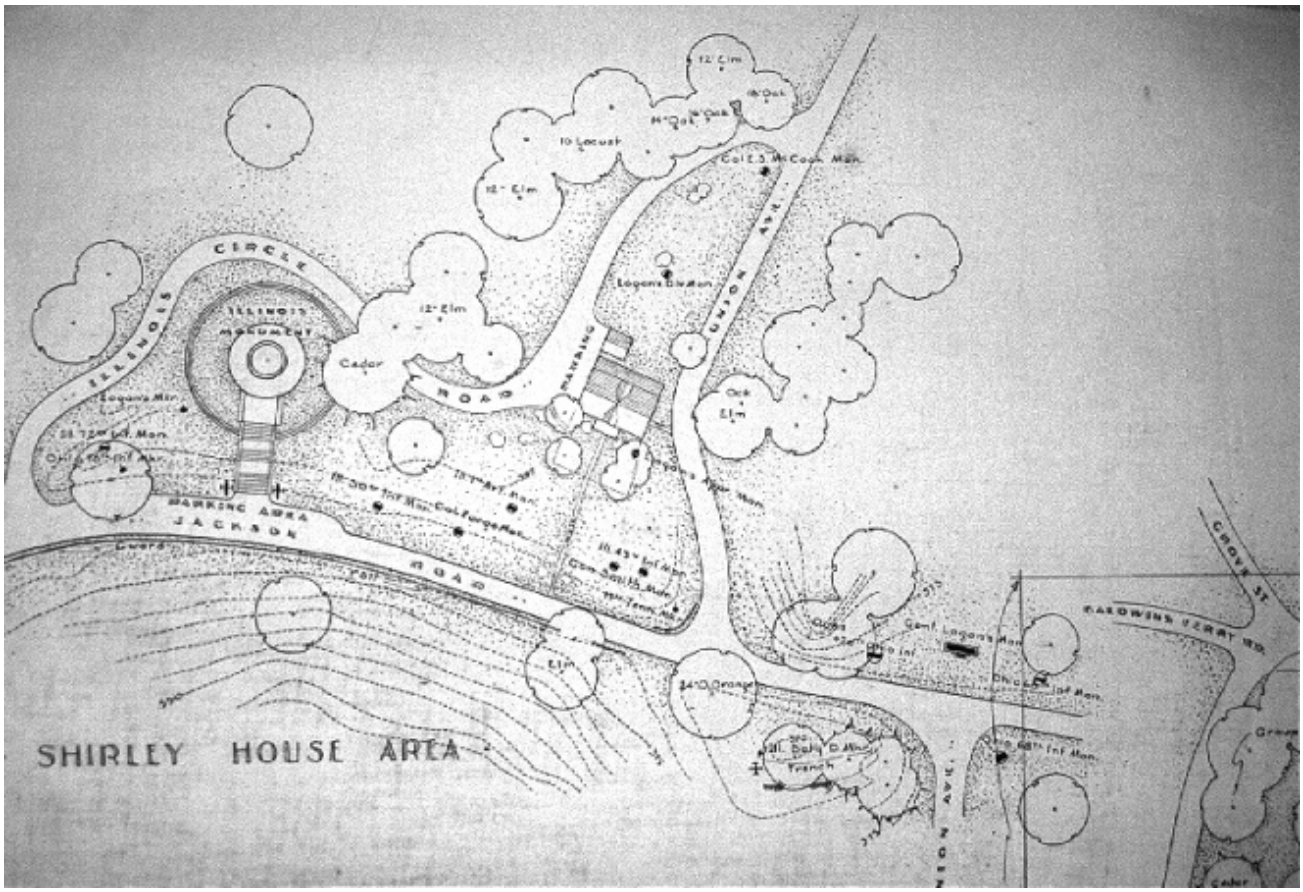


FIGURE 175. Illustrative map of the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial landscape circa 1930s. The map indicates the patterns of spatial organization associated with the property at the time, including the open character of the Shirley House environs, including the ravine east of the house, and the limited nature of tree cover occurring generally as irregular rows of tree plantings along Union Avenue, Illinois Circle Road, and Jackson Road. Today, the landscape east of Union Avenue, and north of the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial are heavily wooded. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.

Missing Features. Missing patterns of spatial organization relate to Shirley family use of the property as a farm or plantation during the mid-1800s. The 60 acres owned by the Shirleys were used to cultivate crops, a kitchen garden, and orchards. No evidence of these former uses and their associated patterns of spatial organization that likely included fencelines, hedgerows, and farm roads, or delineation of the property boundary, survive today. Also missing are the Union military earthworks and road features established during the siege.

Contributing Patterns of Spatial Organization

- Open ridgeline occupied by the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, and their role as focal points in the landscape (by 1906)
- Jackson Road corridor (by 1837)

Non-contributing Patterns of Spatial Organization

- Wooded ravine east of the house (post period of significance)

Missing Patterns of Spatial Organization

- Shirley property farm fields, orchards, and property boundary (1851–1863)
- Military earthworks, use of the ravine (1863)

Land Uses and Activities

Summary Analysis. Land uses associated with the Shirley House today that survive from the period of significance include cemetery, commemorative, and educational/museum/interpretive uses. These uses all date to the early park development period.

There are no land uses that survive from the antebellum or military periods, which included administrative, agricultural, military, and residential.

The principal land uses associated with the Shirley House today include commemorative, and education/ museum/interpretive, and cemetery. All three of these land uses survive from, and are characteristic of, the park development period.

Commemorative (1899). Commemorative land uses were introduced during the early park development period through placement of markers, tablets, and monuments in support of marking battle events, including the Illinois State Memorial. The Shirley House contains several examples of tablets, monuments, and memorials placed by the veterans and commissioners during the early park development period. These commemorative features and associated land uses contribute to the significance of the historic landscape.

Cemetery (1900). The graves of Adeline and James Shirley were relocated to a site behind the house from the city cemetery to the east in 1900 at the request of their daughter Alice Shirley Eaton. These graves remain in the same location today. The cemetery land use contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Education/Museum/Interpretive (1900). By 1900, Vicksburg park commissioners recognized the value of the Shirley House as an interpretive feature that provided a connection between local lifeways and the siege, and a visual anchor for the battlefield. Educational use of the house has continued to expand over time. This use continues today through the placement of wayside exhibits and the inclusion of interior exhibits made available to the public. Education/museum/interpretive land uses survive from the period of significance and contribute to the significance of the historic landscape.

Missing Features. Former land uses associated with family occupation of the house prior to the siege of Vicksburg, including residential and agricultural uses, are no longer associated with the property. Similarly, military occupation of the house by soldiers during the siege and afterwards as a temporary hospital are also no longer associated with the property.

Following establishment of Vicksburg National Military Park, the Shirley House served as the park headquarters building and as a residence, used by a caretaker and later the Superintendent, until the 1960s. These uses are also no longer associated with the property.

Contributing Land Uses

- Commemorative (1899)
- Cemetery (1900)
- Education/Museum/Interpretive (1900)

Non-contributing Land Uses

- None

Missing Land Uses

- Administrative (1902)
- Agricultural (by 1863)
- Military (1863–1864)
- Residential (1837–1960s)

Circulation

Summary Analysis. There are several circulation features associated with the Shirley House landscape that date to the antebellum period or can be traced to early park development. These contributing features include old Jackson Road; Union Avenue; the front walk that leads to the house; and the rear access drive, which is part of the former Illinois Circle Road (Figure 176). A

trace of the Illinois Circle Road survives today and is used by park staff for maintenance access.



FIGURE 176. Circulation associated with the Shirley House appears on this aerial photograph, which is oriented with north toward the top. The route to the south of the house is the Old Jackson Road; Union Avenue is visible leading north toward Old Jackson Road, and east of the house. The trace of the former Illinois Circle Road is visible behind the memorial, and forms the access road leading the rear of the Shirley House. A pedestrian walk leads from Old Jackson Road to the front of the Shirley House, while another extends behind the house. Source: Google Earth.

Additional circulation features have been added since the 1966 end date of the period of significance. These include universally accessible parking spaces and a walk south of the house, and a concrete walk and stairs west of the house that connect the front and back yards. These constitute non-contributing features.

Missing circulation features include the original circular drive described by Alice Shirley Eaton leading the front of the house, the historic front walk and stairs, as well as public roads and farm lanes in use during the antebellum period, military roads established during the siege, and public use of the Illinois Circle Road as it extended between Jackson Road and the Shirley House during the early park development period.

Union Avenue (1902–1903). Union Avenue was developed by the War Department circa 1902–1903 as part of the initial development of Vicksburg National Military Park (Figure 177). It was designed to follow the Union siege lines and afford visitors an understanding of the military events of May through July 1863.[171] As originally constructed, Union Avenue was gravel surfaced, and edged by a low curb to either side. Commemorative monuments, tablets, and markers were placed along the road in key locations based on the input of veterans as a way to document troop positions and military events associated with the siege.

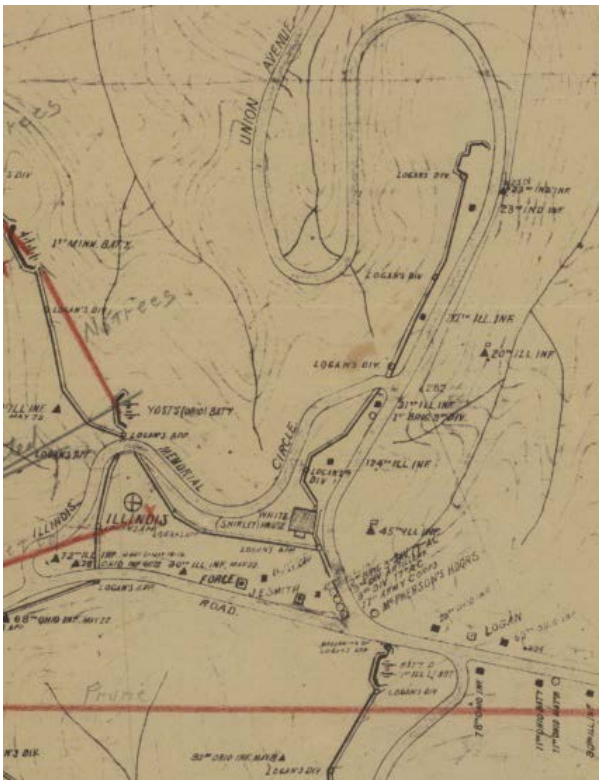


FIGURE 177. The plan for Union Avenue as it appeared in 1902 is consistent with the alignment present today. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park.

171. A similar road was developed to follow the Confederate line referred to as Confederate Avenue.

Several changes have been made to Union Avenue within the environs of the Shirley House since 1902. These include the addition of a wooden guard rail east of the Shirley House, new concrete curbs, and swales and gutters during the 1930s. In 1970, the road was first paved with asphalt. At the same time, Union Avenue was reconfigured for visitors as part of a one-way loop tour route that began at the park visitor center, constructed between 1968 and 1970, near Clay Street. This change was part of a larger effort to separate park roads from public through routes, completed in 1972, and to make travel safer for visitors.

Otherwise, Union Avenue survives with a high degree of integrity and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Old Jackson Road (by 1837). Jackson Road was present by 1837. It served as a public thoroughfare that connected Vicksburg and the state capital at Jackson, established in 1822. The Shirley House was purposefully sited along the road.

Jackson Road remained an important approach route into the city of Vicksburg at the time of the siege. The Confederate army established substantial earthworks to guard the road to prevent enemy attack, including the Third Louisiana Redan.

During the early park development period, the road was adapted for use as part of the tour route that provided access to the Third Louisiana Redan and the Illinois State Memorial.

In the 1930s, parking spaces were added along the margins of Jackson Road for visitors to use in accessing the Illinois State Memorial. The addition of the spaces required the realigning of Jackson Road further to the south. The road was further modified when parking was expanded eastward, a brick sidewalk was added to connect the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House, and the travelway was widened. Although the date of these modifications is not currently known, it is likely that they occurred as part of the Mission 66.

Jackson Road remained a public thoroughfare that extended through the park until 1972 (Figure 178 and Figure 179). At that time, modern Jackson Road was completed through a ravine that crossed through the park, and over Glass Bayou via a new overpass. Old Jackson Road was converted to park tour road use. The paved surface of Old Jackson Road was removed west of the Illinois State Memorial in an effort to restore its historic character based on proposals made in the park's Mission 66 master plan (Figure 180). As part of the conversion, and connections to public roads were removed. At the west end, this entailed closing down the connection between Hickenlooper's Battery parking lot and Confederate Avenue, while at the east end any access points to Union Avenue from public roads were removed.

Due to its public use, the road was paved with asphalt earlier than Union Avenue.



FIGURE 178. View looking northeast from the Third Louisiana Redan toward the Shirley House, circa 1899, along the Jackson Road. Source: Mississippi Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Mississippi, Series 573, Vicksburg National Military Park Photographs.



FIGURE 179. View looking northeast along old Jackson Road toward the Illinois State Memorial, circa 1912. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.



FIGURE 180. View of the unpaved portion of Jackson Road in the environs of the Third Louisiana Redan, circa 2007.

Although Jackson Road has diminished integrity of design, workmanship, and materials due to the addition of parking, road widening, replacement of gravel with asphalt paving, the addition of a brick sidewalk, and the closure of the route to through traffic, Old Jackson Road otherwise retains sufficient integrity to convey its historic associations and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Illinois Circle Road/Shirley House access drive (1906; closed to the public in the 1960s–1970s). The Illinois Circle Road was established between Jackson Road and Union Avenue as part of the construction of the Illinois State Memorial in 1906. It was designed, like similar roads built in association with other significant monuments, to allow visitors to see the monument from all sides. The CCC added paved swales to segments of the road in the 1930s to address erosion and storm water management needs.

The Mission 66 master plan for the park identified the desire to remove all monument circle roads within the park. The Illinois Circle Road was likely closed to the public in the 1960s or 1970s as a result of this recommendation. The access road currently terminates at a parking area northwest of the Shirley House.

Although the road no longer serves the public, it continues to be used by park personnel for maintenance access in the vicinity of the monument. The northern segment has been adaptively reused as the access road for the Shirley House. Despite loss of integrity of association, the road survives with sufficient integrity to convey its historic associations and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Concrete stairs and walk to the front of Shirley House (by 1863; circa 1931; 2011). As described by Alice Shirley Eaton, and visible in historic photographs, a walk led to the front of the Shirley House from Jackson Road during the antebellum period. The walk may have been replaced in 1931 as part of the renovations made to the property to support residential use by park superintendent J. B. Holt. Photographs from the early 1930s show concrete stairs and a walk leading to the front of the house. At the top of the stairs pillars marked the entrance into the property.

The concrete stairs were replaced in 2010–2011, and metal handrails were added as part of the project.[172] The pillars that formerly marked the top of the stairs are no longer present. Although the existing concrete stairs and walk are replacements, and thus possess diminished integrity of materials and workmanship, as well as feeling, they possess sufficient integrity to convey their historic associations and contribute to the significance of the historic landscape.

Parking along the margins of Old Jackson Road (1930s; 1960s). Parking was first afforded along Jackson Road to either side of the Illinois State Memorial in the 1930s. The addition of these parking spaces required the realignment of the Jackson Road corridor southward. The parking area was later expanded eastward as part of Mission 66 program improvements. The parking area has diminished integrity of design and feeling, but otherwise possesses sufficient integrity to convey its historic associations and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Brick sidewalk along Old Jackson Road (1960s). Associated with the expanded parking along the northern margin of old Jackson Road is a brick sidewalk that connects the Illinois State Memorial with the Shirley House walk. The brick sidewalk was likely added as part of Mission 66 program park improvements. As such it contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Concrete walk and stair system on the western and northern sides of the Shirley House (2008). A concrete walk and stairs link the front and rear sides of the Shirley House and the adjacent accessible parking spaces. Another concrete walk leads from the parking spaces to an interior lift that provides access to the house interior. This walk system was installed circa 2008 to improve the accessibility of the Shirley House property. These walks postdate the period of significance and are non-contributing.

Accessible parking (2008). Universal access to the Shirley House for visitors is afforded north of the house through the provision of two accessible parking spaces and a walk leading to a lift. These spaces were installed circa 2008. They postdate the period of significance and are non-contributing.

Interpretive landing along the front walk (2011). Edging the concrete walk leading to the front of the Shirley House is a removable rubber mat to be used by visitors to read the wayside exhibit that interprets the plantings installed along the walk and in front of the house in 2011.[173] The landing postdates the period of significance and is non-contributing.

Missing Features. Historic maps of the Shirley House property and environs suggest that there may have been several farm lanes and other local roads connected that arose from Jackson Road during the antebellum period. Alice Shirley Eaton describes the Shirley House driveway as ending in a circular turnaround in front of the house. This can be seen in period photographs from 1868. None of these roads survives today.

Military engineer maps from the siege period also suggest that the Union earthworks present in the vicinity of the Shirley House may have been linked by military roads. No evidence of military roads survives today.

Contributing Circulation

- Union Avenue (1903–1903)
- Old Jackson Road (by 1837)
- Illinois Circle Road/Shirley House access drive (1906; closed to the public in the 1960s–1970s)
- Concrete stairs and walk to front of Shirley House (by 1863; circa 1931; 2011)
- Parking along the margins of Old Jackson Road (1930s; 1960s)

172. Date provided by Vicksburg National Military Park personnel.

173. Ibid.

- Brick sidewalk along Old Jackson Road (1960s)

Non-contributing Circulation

- Concrete walk and stair system on the western and northern sides of the Shirley House (2008)
- Accessible parking (2008)
- Interpretive landing along the front walk (2011)

Missing Circulation

- Shirley House drive and circular turnaround (by 1863)
- Original front walk and stairs (by 1863)
- Local roads and farm lanes (by 1863)
- Military roads (1863)

Cultural Vegetation

Summary Analysis. The only cultural vegetation that appears to survive from the period of significance is the turf grass lawn and a mature water oak behind the house.

The rest of the cultural vegetation present post-dates the period of significance. This includes the plantings added along the front walk and at the base of the house in 2011, as well as successional woodland.

Cultural vegetation associated with the property during the antebellum period has all been lost. Based on period accounts, the Shirley House property formerly featured ornamental plantings in front of the house, kitchen gardens, flower gardens, crop fields, and orchards. Vegetation present during the siege was likely limited.

Turf grass (by 1863). Turf grass lawn constitutes the main ground cover in areas of the park that are maintained to interpret historic events to allow for views of landscape features, such as the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial. Turf grass also helps to protect the local loess soil from erosion. It was present during the antebellum period, and used to during the early park development period to support interpretation and education and allow monuments to remain visible. Bermudagrass has traditionally been used for turf since at least the early park development period. The use of turf grass within the Shirley House property contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

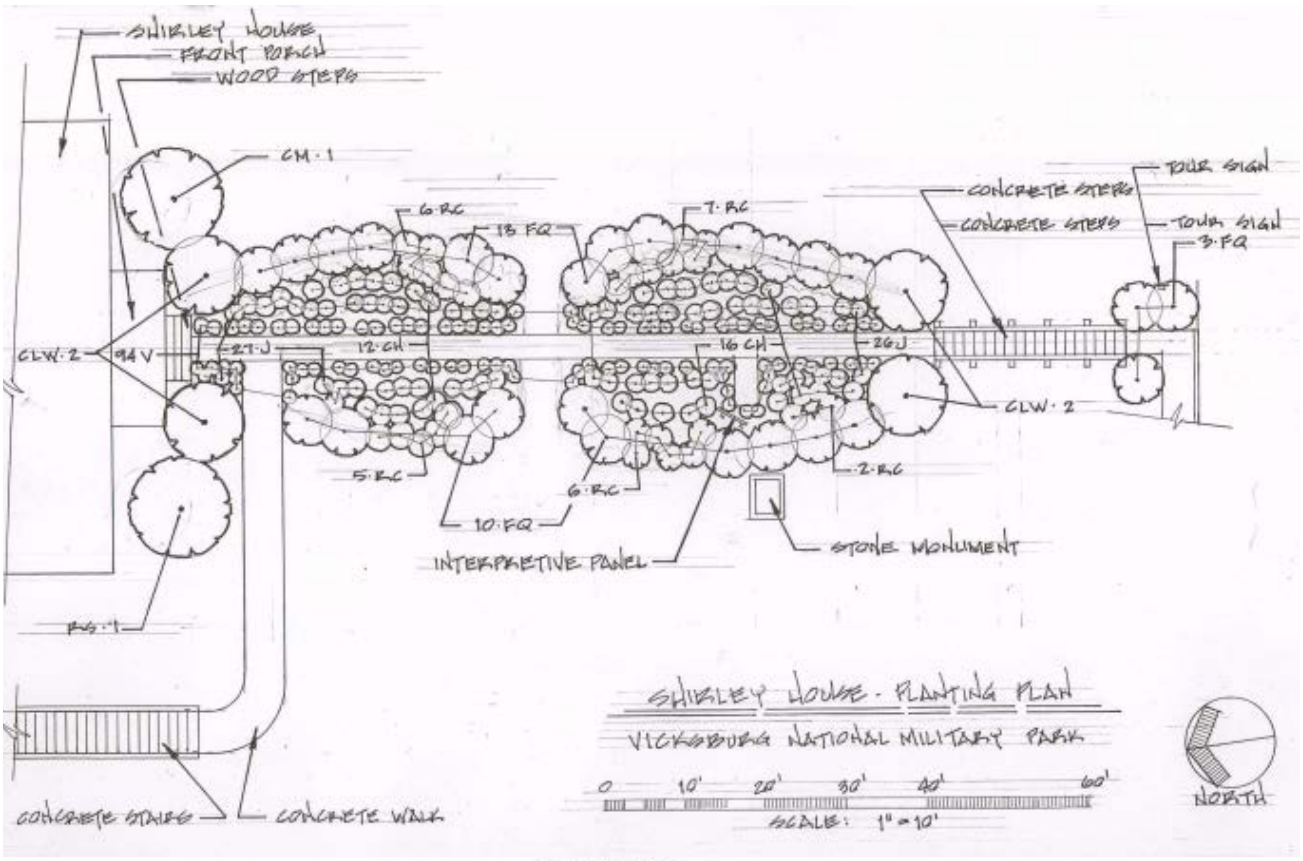
Mature water oak north of the house (by 1966). The date of origin of the water oak tree north of the house is not currently known. Historic annotated photographs indicate that a catalpa tree was present behind the house during the 1930s. The present tree may have been planted to replace the catalpa once it died. The size of the water oak suggests that it has been present since at least 1966, and thus contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Woodland to the north and east of the Shirley House (post 1966). Current woodland closely edges an open lawn precinct around the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial. This woodland has expanded since the 1930s, when maps of the site indicated the presence of a few line of trees edging the roads near the Shirley House. Woodland now occupies the ravine to the east of the house, as well as the land to the north of the former Illinois Circle Road. This woodland includes such species as elms, oaks, cedars, and locust, but also contains non-native invasive species such as kudzu and privet. It appears to have grown up through a change in management practices since the 1970s. As such it is non-contributing.

Ornamental plantings associated with the Shirley House (post 1966; 2011). Ornamental vegetation located in front of and to the south of the Shirley House includes a mature crapemyrtle tree, ornamental foundation plantings, and plantings along the front walk.

The plantings along the walk and in front of the Shirley House were added in 2011 to interpret species described as present prior to the Civil War by Alice Shirley Eaton (Figure 181 and Figure 182). The large crapemyrtle tree to the southeast of the house is of undetermined origin, but likely

postdates 1966. Photographs from the 1930s indicate that there were other shrub plantings around the house that are no longer extant today. The existing plantings are non-contributing.



PLANT SCHEDULE

Symbol	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size	Root	Quantity
CLW	Syringa vulgaris alba	Common Lilac (white)	5' - 6' Ht.	Container	4
FQ	Chenomeles speciosa	Flowering Quince (Red)	3' - 3 1/2' Ht.	Container	26
CM	Lagerstroemia indica	Crape Myrtle (Red or Pink)	6' - 7' Ht.	Container	1
RS	Althea syriacus	Rose of Sharon-Hibiscus Tree (Pink)	4' - 5' Ht.	Container	1
RC	Rosa carolinae	Carolina Rose (Pink & White)	2' Ht.	Container	26
CH	Hycanthus orientalis	Common Hyacinth (Variety of Color)	Bulbs	Bulbs	28
J	Narcissus jonquilla	Jonquils (Yellow and White)	Bulbs	Bulbs	53
V	Viola cornuta	Violets (Blue)	6" Spread	Container	94

Designed By: Robert L. Felker, Landscape Architect, DSC (FLHP Field Liaison)
Date: 08/24/11

FIGURE 181. The planting design associated with the species added along the front walk and the foundation of the house in 2011. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives.



FIGURE 182. Plantings added in 2011 along the front walk and around the house are used to interpret gardens present during the 1860s based on Alice Shirley Eaton's accounts and period photographs. Source: National Park Service.

Missing Features. Civil War-era photographs and descriptions of the Shirley House suggest the species that comprised gardens around the dwelling, including pink crapemyrtle, rose of Sharon, red flowering quince, fragrant white syringas (lilacs), roses, violets, jonquils (daffodils), and hyacinths, along with flower beds and grape vines around a rustic summer house. Also described as present during the antebellum period were crop fields, fruit tree orchards, and a kitchen or vegetable garden. None of these are present today.

Review of historic documents has suggested that there was a catalpa tree present to the north of the house during the 1930s that is no longer extant. Tree plantings edged the road corridors. If these survive, they are now part of much expanded woodlands.

Contributing Cultural Vegetation

- Turf grass (by 1863)
- Mature water oak tree behind the house (by 1966)

Non-contributing Cultural Vegetation

- Ornamental plantings in front of the house (post 1966; 2011)
- Woodland to the north and east of the Shirley House (post 1966)

Missing Cultural Vegetation

- Crop fields (by 1863)
- Orchard (by 1863)
- Kitchen or vegetable garden (by 1863)
- Small fruit and bean garden (by 1863)
- Ornamental plantings along the walk composed of pink crapemyrtle, rose of Sharon, red flowering quince. fragrant white syringas (lilacs), roses, violets, jonquils (daffodils), and hyacinths (by 1863), currently interpreted as part of a planting added by NPS in 2011 and an associated wayside exhibit
- Flower beds and grape vines around a rustic summer house (by 1863)
- Catalpa tree and shrubs around the house (1930s)

Views and Vistas

Summary Analysis. There are several important views associated with the Shirley House landscape that are consistent with those present during the antebellum, siege, and early park development periods. Of particular note are the long views afforded from the house to the south due to its siting atop a prominent knoll. These views were an important factor in the original siting of the house. Clearing that occurred to the south of the Shirley House in 2009, has also revealed views of the Old Administration Building, which interferes with interpretation of the siege landscape. The house has also served as a local landmark along Jackson Road, as well as the park's Union Avenue, due to the views afforded toward the house from the south and east. Also important are the reciprocal views between the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial.

Views that diminish the integrity of important views include the addition of an electrical transmission line to the east.

Views from the Shirley House to the south (by 1837). Views were clearly considered in the original siting of the Shirley House in 1837. The prospect afforded from the knoll overlooking

Jackson Road was expansive across the declining landscape to the south.

The high ground and the viewing opportunities it afforded toward the Confederate defensive line was also of interest to the Union Army, who used the landscape beginning in May 1863 to establish battery positions and earthworks along the ridge and knoll from which to observe the enemy.

This expansive view to the south remains available to visitors today based on tree clearing efforts conducted in 2009. It survives with diminished integrity due to the views of the Old Administration Building, and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Views to the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial from Union Avenue and old Jackson Road (1906). During the early park development period, views were considered in the placement of roads and monuments. The Shirley House was recognized as a landmark that would be visible from Union Avenue to the south, and from Jackson Road to the east and west. After the Illinois State Memorial was completed, these two structures offered a dramatic view from the approaching park roads due to their location on a ridgeline. This view survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Reciprocal views between the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House (1906). The Illinois State Memorial and Shirley House are located on the same ridge overlooking Old Jackson Road. The landscape between the two structures is generally maintained clear of trees allowing for reciprocal views between them. This view, established with construction of the Illinois State Memorial in 1906, survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.



FIGURE 183. View looking southwest from the present location of the Illinois State Memorial toward the Third Louisiana Redan, circa 1900. The historic image predates construction of the Illinois State Memorial. The landscape is almost entirely open in the photograph. Visible is the earthen corridor of the historic Jackson Road and terraced slopes that likely indicate agricultural use of the ridgeline. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, box 18, image 145.



FIGURE 184. The same view, 2007, indicating the changes that have occurred within this area of the park, including the paving of old Jackson Road, construction of the 1920 Louisiana Monument in the distance, establishment of numerous smaller monuments, markers, and tablets, and an increase in tree cover and turf grasses. Source: WJE, 2009 CLR.

View of an electrical transmission line to the east. An electrical utility line that extends east of the park is visible from Old Jackson Road. This transmission line likely post-dates the period of significance and views of the line are non-contributing.

Missing Features. Former views to the east are currently blocked by woodland vegetation.

Contributing Views

- Views from the Shirley House to the south (by 1837)
- Views to the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial from Union Avenue and old Jackson Road (1906)
- View between the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House (1906)

Non-contributing Views

- View of an electrical transmission tower to the east (post 1966)

Missing Views

- Ravine east of the house (by 1837)

Buildings

Summary Analysis. The Shirley House constitutes one of only two antebellum structures present within Vicksburg National Military Park (Figure 185). It is the only antebellum dwelling located within the main battlefield unit. The other is the residence appropriated as a headquarters by Confederate General John Pemberton during his occupation of Vicksburg.

There are several buildings that were present historically that are now missing features of the Shirley House landscape. Several were associated with antebellum farm use, while another supported residential use of the house during the

early park development period. Antebellum farm outbuildings listed in documentation of the property include an outkitchen building, slave quarters, a privy, stable, and hen house. The building added in 1931 was a garage located behind the house.

The Shirley House. The Shirley House is believed to have been built circa 1837 by Nicholas Gray. It was acquired by James Shirley in 1851. James and Adeline Shirley renovated the house after acquiring it to accommodate the needs of their family. They are thought to have expanded the porches on the front and back, and made unspecified improvements to the interior.

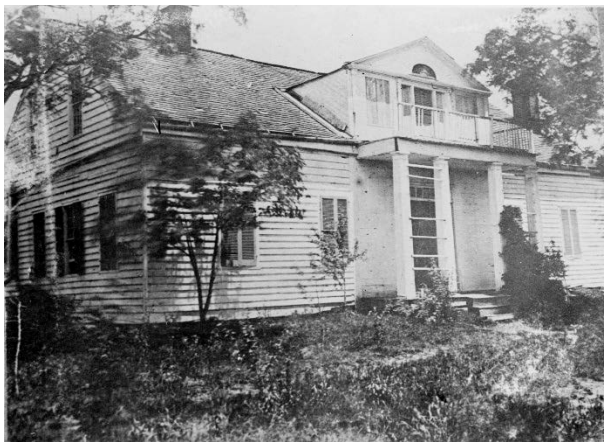
The Shirley House was the only antebellum structure to survive Confederate clearing of the field of fire from their defensive earthworks built around the perimeter of Vicksburg in 1862. During the siege, the house served as a headquarters for an Illinois regiment. It was also used as a smallpox hospital for Federal troops in 1864. The Shirley House was referred to as the White House by Union soldiers.

The house was abandoned and lay unused until 1899 when Vicksburg National Military Park was established. The War Department acquired the house from Alice Shirley Eaton in 1900.

In 1902, the War Department conducted restoration efforts intended to return the house to its antebellum appearance, while repairing and replacing deteriorated and lost structural components. Due to limited funding, however, the house was only partially restored. The house served as a park residence and museum following its restoration.

In 1931, park Superintendent, Maj. J. B. Holt, undertook renovation of the house to improve its suitability as a residence and administrative offices. The renovations involved removal and replacement of original building fabric, as well as some of the work completed in 1902. After the park was transferred from the War Department to the NPS in 1933, it was determined that further restoration would be needed. In 1939, Francis F. Wilshin developed a historic structure report for the house that was intended to guide further restoration. Funding, however, was not available for the necessary work.







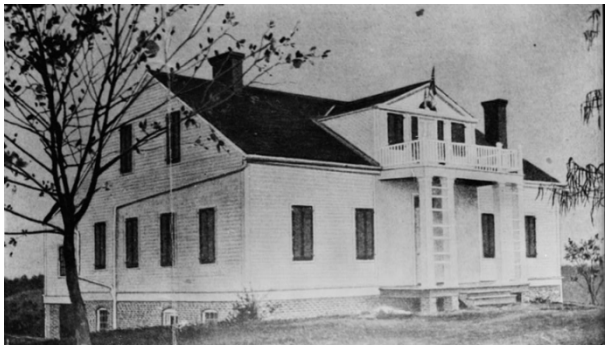




FIGURE 185. Views of the Shirley House from a similar viewpoint illustrating the house in 1) circa 1863; 2) in 1868; 3) circa 1900; 4) following early-twentieth-century restoration, 5) circa 1937; and 6) in 2015. Sources: Vicksburg National Military Park archives, HABS, and Liz Sargent (2015).

A third restoration was completed by the NPS in 1966 and 1967. The work followed preparation of a second historic structure report by NPS architect Orville Carroll. The Mission 66-funded restoration was designed to correct the historically inaccurate changes made in 1902 and 1931. Due to funding limitations, this restoration was also left unfinished. Additional deterioration resulting from the unfinished restoration was corrected in the 1980s. Residential and administrative use of the building also ceased at that time.

In 2004, NPS personnel prepared a third historic structure report to guide additional repair and restoration of the Shirley House. Several changes were made to accommodate accessibility in 2008, while structural work on the house followed in 2009–2011.

Despite the extent of the changes that have been made to the Shirley House since 1863, it remains an essential part of the park landscape and possesses sufficient integrity of location, feeling, and association to convey its historic associations. As such it contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Missing Features. During the antebellum period, the Shirley House was a working farm that contained various outbuildings. Historic documentation relating to the property suggests that the property featured a hen house and stable during the period of Gray ownership. Alice Shirley Eaton indicates that her family also built an outkitchen, privy, and buildings where servants slept. These were located to either side of the garden located near the house. None of these buildings survive today.

During the early park development period, Superintendent J. B. Holt built a wood-frame garage behind the house in 1931. The garage was indicated for removal in the restoration plans prepared for the Shirley House property in the 1960s.

Contributing Buildings

- Shirley House (circa 1837)

Non-contributing Buildings

- None

Missing Buildings

- Garage built by Superintendent Holt (circa 1931)
- Gray and Shirley farm buildings: outkitchen, slave and servant quarters, privy, stable, hen-house (by 1863)

Structures

Summary Analysis. Four types of structures are present within the Shirley House study area. These include large monuments and state memorials, represented by the Illinois State Memorial; engineered features such as walls, culverts, and swales; utility features; and fences and gates.

Structures located within the study area that can be attributed to the early park development period include the Illinois State Memorial, several culverts and drop inlets, and paved swales. Mission 66-era additions include an underground water reservoir southwest of the Shirley House and a spigot and hose hookup that were part of an updated fire suppression system. The fire hydrant associated with the system is no longer extant.[174]

The remaining structures on the property were established after the period of significance. They include brick retaining walls, a metal gate, and a utility box.

Missing structures known to have been part of the landscape during the antebellum and siege periods include a rustic summer house used by the Shirleys, and the earthworks constructed by the Union Army during the siege. In addition to the earthen parapets, these structures may have included abatis, chevaux de frise, and headlogs.

Illinois State Memorial (1906). The Illinois State Memorial was built west of the Shirley House in 1906 to mark the location of troops from Illinois during the siege of Vicksburg. This dramatic domed structure features a flight of forty-seven masonry stairs leading to the interior, one for each day of the siege. The monument has been little changed since its construction. The principal alteration has occurred within its setting through the discontinuation of the public use of the Illinois Circle Road, the addition of parking in front of the structure and the shifting of Jackson Road to the south, removal of cannon flanking the stairs leading to the monument, and the growth of woodland to its north (Figure 186). The Illinois State Memorial otherwise possesses all aspects of integrity and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

174. Drawing VIC-3019A, sheet 1 of 2.

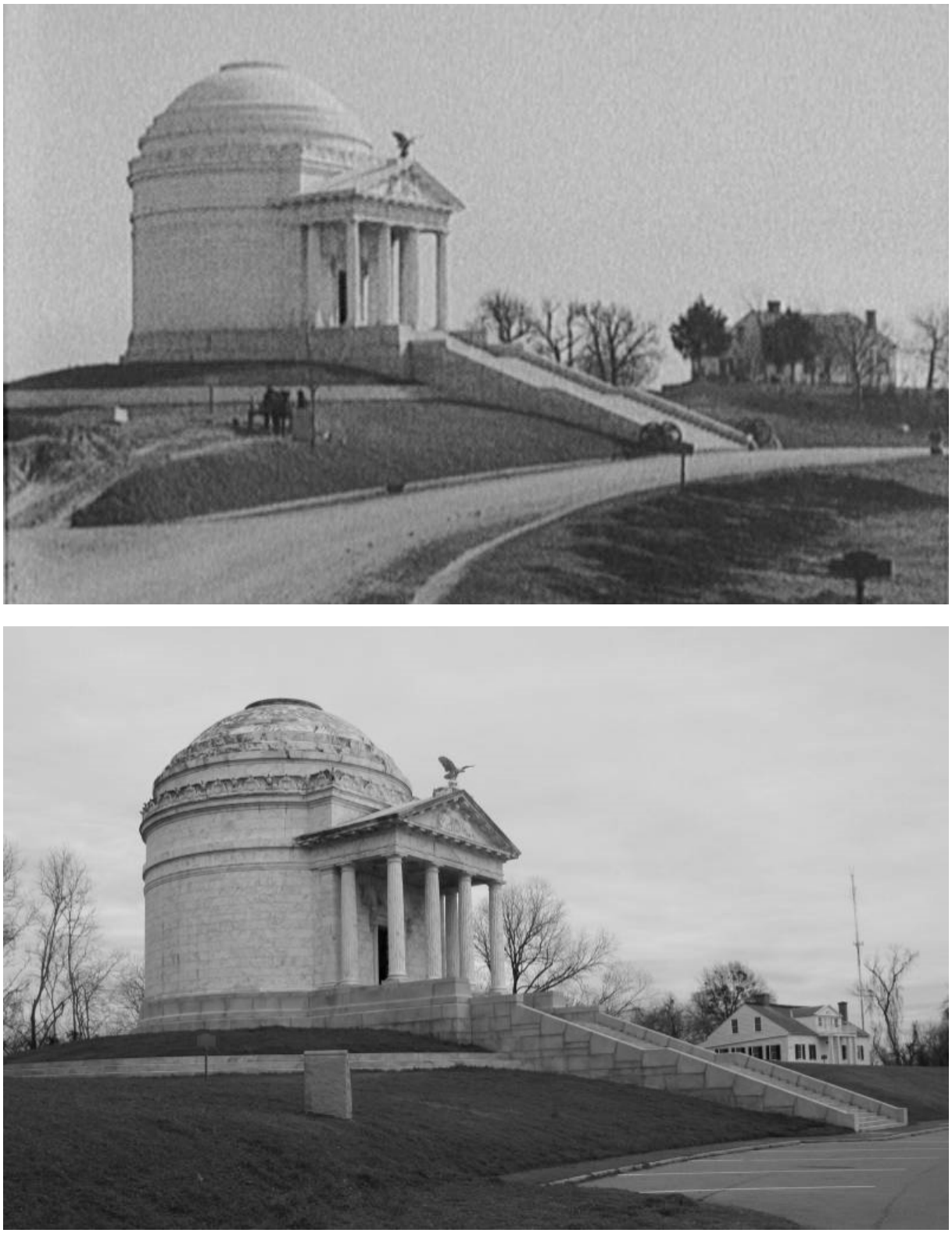


FIGURE 186. Top: The Illinois State Memorial, looking east toward the Shirley House, circa 1910–1920. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park) Bottom: The same view, 2007. Source: WJE CLR. Changes that have occurred in association with the monument over time include the addition of a parking area in front of the monument, a shift in the alignment of Jackson Road fronting the monument, abandonment of the Illinois Circle Road that formerly lead around the western side of the memorial, and removal of the cannon that once flanked the stairs leading to the memorial.

Engineered Features. Engineered features associated with the Shirley House property include brick retaining walls that extend from the southeast and southwest corners of the house, culverts, drop inlets, and paved swales, and an underground reservoir.

The storm water management features appear to date from the New Deal era, and were likely installed by the CCC as part of the erosion control projects conducted at the time. Features include culverts with grates at the margins of Old Jackson Road and Union Avenue, a brick headwall where collection pipes empty onto the sloped ground below Old Jackson Road, and drop inlets set within the lawn of the Shirley House. There is also a paved gutter that edges the access road behind the house, and another along the western margin of Union Avenue. These features contribute to the significance of the historic landscape.

An underground reservoir and spigot and hose hookup were installed southwest of the Shirley House as part of a fire suppression system in 1964.[175] These features survive with integrity and contribute to the significance of the historic landscape.

The date of origin of the brick retaining walls is not currently known, but they are believed to have been added in 1982. They were originally proposed for addition to the house as part of the Mission 66 restoration. These walls post-date the period of significance and are non-contributing.

Utilities (1930s; 1964; post 1966). Utility features include a concrete utility structure along the hillside edging the tour road, and a metal utility box. The concrete utility box originally featured a fire hydrant and was part of a fire suppression system installed in 1964.[176] The fire hydrant has since been removed. The concrete utility box has lost integrity and is non-contributing, but has lost integrity due to the loss of the fire hydrant. The metal utility box is a contemporary feature that postdates the period of significance. It is also non-contributing.

Gate (post 1966). A metal gate currently limits public access to the drive leading to the Shirley House property. This gate was likely installed after public use of the Illinois Circle Road ceased. It postdates the period of significance and is non-contributing.

Missing Features. Fences and gates were likely part of the agricultural landscape associated with the property during the antebellum period. However, little information exists to indicate where fences were located and what materials comprised the fences. During the 1930s, a picket fence was added in front of the house (Figure 187 and Figure 188). No fences survive within the Shirley House study area today.



FIGURE 187. The Shirley House, looking northeast, undated, circa 1930s, showing the picket fence added following National Park Service acquisition of Vicksburg National Military Park. Source: Vicksburg National Military Park, VICK 4312 1 020e.

175. Ibid.

176. Ibid.



FIGURE 188. A similar view, 2015, showing that the fence is no longer present.

The Shirley House landscape is otherwise described by Alice Shirley Eaton as featuring a rustic summer house, as well as two cisterns used to collect water for use by the household in various ways. These cisterns were likely located to the west of the house. Cisterns continued to be used during the early park development period to furnish water for the house. In 1931, when the house was renovated to accommodate the park superintendent and his family, the cistern west of the house was adapted as a septic tank. It is not currently known whether any of the former cisterns survive today.

Also missing from the siege era are the earthen fortifications built to the south and northeast of the Shirley House to protect Union positions. These structures may have been associated with abatis, chevaux de frise, headlogs, and sap rollers. The Union earthworks were destroyed after the siege and do not survive today.

Contributing Structures

- Illinois State Memorial (1906)
- Culverts and brick headwall (1930s)
- Drop inlets (1930s)
- Paved gutters (1930s)
- Underground reservoir (1964)
- Spigot and associated hose hookup (1964)

Non-contributing Structures

- Gate limiting visitor access to the road behind the Shirley House (post 1966)
- Metal utility box (post 1966)
- Concrete utility box (1964; altered post 1966)
- Brick retaining walls (circa 1982)

Missing Structures

- Union earthworks and other military structures, including headlogs, chevaux de frise, abatis, and sap rollers (1863)
- Rustic summer house associated with antebellum Shirley House (by 1863)
- Agricultural fencing features (by 1863)
- Picket fence added in front of the Shirley House (1930s)
- Cisterns associated with the Shirley House (by 1862, through 1966)

Small-scale Features

Summary Analysis. There are numerous small-scale features located within the Shirley House study area that contribute to the significance of the historic landscape through their association with the early development of Vicksburg National Military Park. These contributing features include monuments, markers, and tablets erected to convey the history of the siege, as well as the gravestone of James and Adeline Shirley. A rain barrel added during the 1966 restoration of the house is also contributing.

The remaining small-scale features present on the property were established after the period of significance. Primarily associated with accommodating visitors and providing information, these non-contributing small-scale features include traffic, wayfinding, and interpretive signage along the road corridors, and a bench.

A concrete outline in the ground to the west of the Shirley grave marker is of unknown origin and function. Anecdotal accounts suggest that the plot outline may mark the site of a wading pool built by Superintendent Holt for his children. The ASMIS report for the Shirley burial site suggests that the grave marker may indicate the general location of

their reinterment, and the concrete outline the actual burial site.

Otherwise, all small-scale features that may have been present during the antebellum and Civil War periods have been lost. Little is known about the features that may have been present during these periods, including elements that supported the shebangs within the ravine.

Monuments, Tablets, and Markers. Seven monuments and markers and four tablets were erected by the War Department between 1902 and 1919 within the Shirley House study area to indicate the locations and contributions of military units during the siege of Vicksburg. The monuments and markers include the 124th Illinois Infantry Monument (1905); 31st Illinois Infantry Monument (1905); 45th Illinois Infantry Monument (1905); 30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker (1905); Battery D 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument (1905); Col. Manning F. Force Relief Portrait (1912); and Brig. Gen. John E. Smith Bust (1919). The four position marker tablets were erected in 1902. They indicate aspects of Logan's approach and trench. These features survive on the Shirley House property today with integrity and contribute to the significance of the historic landscape.

One of the monuments— Battery D 1st Light Artillery Monument—however, has lost integrity of location. It was moved several feet to the east at some time in the 1960s, possibly to allow for the installation of a water reservoir in 1964.

Shirley grave marker (1900). Located to the north of the Shirley House is a grave marker that indicates the final resting place of former owners James and Adeline Shirley. On the request of their daughter, Alice Shirley Eaton, James and Adeline Shirley were moved from Cedar Hill Cemetery and reinterred behind the house in 1900, as part of the terms of the sale of the Shirley House to the War Department. The grave marker survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Concrete plot outline (undetermined). Located north of the Shirley House and northwest of the Shirley grave marker is a rectangular concrete curb that forms an outline on the ground. Little is currently known about the origin or function of the outline. The contributing status of this feature is undetermined.

Rain barrel (1966). The downspout associated with the eastern side of the Shirley House roof empties into a wooden barrel. A rain barrel was included as part of the 1966 restoration of the house by the NPS to interpret a similar feature present historically. With diminished integrity of association, the rain barrel contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

Signage (post 1966). Several signs are located on the Shirley House property. These include traffic, wayfinding, and interpretive signs. All extant signs are contemporary additions that postdate the period of significance and are non-contributing.

Site furnishings (post 1966). The only site furnishing present within the Shirley House landscape is a bench located beneath the mature crapemyrtle tree in front of the Shirley House. The bench appears to postdate the period of significance and is non-contributing.

Missing Features. Little is currently known about specific small-scale features associated with the Shirley farm prior to the siege, or the siege itself aside from the structures that supported the shebangs excavated within the ravine east of the house.

Historic photographs from the early 1900s indicate the presence of rustic-style signs, guard rails, five iron tablets, stone markers at the top of the concrete stairs leading to the house (Figure 189), and cannon in the environs of the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial that do not survive today (Figure 190 and Figure 191). The tablets that were originally placed along Union Avenue marked the 2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, 17th Army Corps; 3rd Division Artillery; 3rd Division, 17th Army Corps; 17th Army Corps, 1st Brigade, 3rd Division. They are presumed to have been removed in 1942 along with approximately

435 plaques in support of a World War II metal drive.

Also missing is a flagpole that was added to the lawn in front of the Shirley House following National Park Service acquisition of the national military park in 1933.



FIGURE 189. Views of the concrete stair leading to the Shirley House from Jackson Road, illustrating the presence of two stone markers by 1931 that are no longer extant in 2015. Sources: Vicksburg National Military Park archives (upper photo) and the authors (lower photo).



FIGURE 190. The Shirley House, looking north, from the intersection of historic Jackson Road and Union Avenue, circa 1910–1920, illustrating the tablets that were formerly located along Union Avenue. Source: Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D.C., Card No. det1994020097/PP, Detroit Publishing Co. No. 073329.



FIGURE 191. A similar view, 2015, shows the hillside and changes that include the addition of curb and gutter and the loss of the metal tablets. Also indicated is the extent of woodland present in the contemporary landscape as opposed to the more open character shown during the earlier period.

Contributing Small-scale Features

- Shirley grave marker (1900)
- Union position marker (On the Line of Logan's Approach) (circa 1902)
- Union position marker (Union Trench, Logan's Division) (1902)
- Union position marker (Union Trench, Logan's Division) (circa 1902)
- Union position marker (First Angle in Logan's Approach) (circa 1902)
- 124th Illinois Infantry Monument (1905)
- 31st Illinois Infantry Monument (1905)
- Battery D, 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument (1905)
- 45th Illinois Infantry Monument (1905)
- 30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker (1905)
- Col. Manning F. Force Relief Portrait (1912)
- Brig. Gen. John E. Smith Bust (1919)
- Rain barrel (circa 1966)

Non-contributing Small-scale Features

- Tour stop sign (post 1966)
- Slow road sign (post 1966
- Stop sign (post 1966)
- Accessible parking sign (2008)
- Wayside exhibit (2011)
- Bench beneath crapemyrtle tree (post 1966)

Undetermined Small-scale Features

- Concrete plot outline

Missing Small-scale Features

- Rustic-style signs (1902–1950s)
- Guard rails (1902–1950s)
- Five iron tablets: 2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, 17th Army Corps; 3rd Division Artillery; 3rd Division, 17th Army Corps; 17th Army Corps, 1st Brigade, 3rd Division (1902–circa 1942)
- Cannon sited to either side of Illinois State Memorial stairs (circa 1930s)
- Stone pillars at the top of the concrete stairs leading to Shirley House (circa 1931)
- Flagpole (circa 1933)

Cultural Landscape Report

for

Shirley House and Surrounding Area, Vicksburg National Military Park

Concrete-lined swale
Asphalt access road (route of Illinois Memorial Circle)
Union position marker (Union Trench, Logan's Division)
124th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument (HS-310, LCS 003518)
Concrete-lined swale
Union position marker (Union Trench, Logan's Division)
31st Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument (HS-273, LCS 003481)
Union Avenue (Park Tour Road)
Grass access road (route of Illinois Memorial Circle)
Illinois State Memorial (HS-023, LCS 007276)
Concrete outline (U)
Shirley Grave Marker (HS-582, LCS 003454)
Water oak
James Shirley House (HS-001, LCS 001362)
Rain barrel
Union position marker (First Angle in Logan's Approach)
Parking spaces
Brick sidewalk
Union position marker (On the Line of Logan's Approach)
Old Jackson Road
Concrete sidewalk
45th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument (HS-280, LCS 003488)
Culvert
30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker (HS-365, LCS 003537)
Col. Manning F. Force Relief Portrait (HS-126, LCS 003379)
Battery D, 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument (HS-234, LCS 003595)
Concrete steps
Union Avenue
Brig. Gen. John E. Smith Bust (HS-091, LCS 003344)

0' 60' 120'
SCALE 1" = 60'

Legend

- 10-foot contour
- Paved road
- Unpaved road
- Paved walk
- Building
- Woodland
- Tree

Notes:

1. Topography data based on 2005 data provided by NPS.
2. Dimensions and locations are approximate, based on field observations and NPS-provided GIS data.
3. (U) denotes a resource with undetermined contributing status.

Figure 192.
Contributing Features

Apr 02, 2019 - 10:13am G:\PROJECTS\Vicksburg Cemetery CLR\Shirley House CLR (Continuation of Vicksburg Cemetery)\Planning\AutoCAD Active\VICK_SH_BASE_070719.dwg

Treatment Plan

Introduction

Treatment is a preservation strategy for long-term management of a historic property, intended to direct physical work on the landscape so that the distinguishing characteristics and features that contribute to its significance are preserved. This treatment plan has been prepared to provide the National Park Service with an overall vision for the cultural landscape of the Shirley House, intended to guide and support long-term management and interpretation of the site and its resources. The plan includes treatment guidelines and recommendations, and suggestions for implementation projects.

The treatment plan portion of a Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) typically addresses resource management by providing a preservation master plan or blueprint for the historic landscape in the short term as well as the long term. One of the goals of the treatment plan is to enhance the historic character of a cultural landscape while accommodating contemporary function and use. Treatment plans establish how the landscape should look and be maintained in order to protect and/or enhance historic integrity and character. Treatment plans also address other park management goals, such as access, sustainability, and interpretation, as well as routine and cyclical maintenance measures necessary to perpetuate the identified desirable character of the landscape.

The resource management strategies presented in this treatment plan have been guided by input from the National Park Service, including park and regional personnel, afforded during meetings and through the review process. The input relating to management goals, issues, and objectives provided by park and regional personnel was particularly critical to this project, as the guiding documents that typically frame the overarching approach to property management, such as a General Management Plan or a Long-Range Interpretive Plan, were not available at the time this document was prepared. Documents including a 2009 CLR/Environmental Assessment, prepared by the project team for Vicksburg National Military Park; the park's Foundation Document, completed in 2014; the Natural Resource Condition Assessment for Vicksburg National Military Park, completed in 2014; and a State of the Parks report prepared by the National Parks Conservation Association in 2008 were also considered when establishing baseline approach strategies for this treatment plan and its approach to resource protection and interpretation.

The treatment plan chapter is organized into six sections, as follows:

1. **Park Management Goals, Issues, and Concerns** describes the issues raised by the park for consideration within the CLR treatment plan, in addition to issues raised in the park's Foundation Document.

2. **Treatment Approach** presents the four approaches recognized by the Secretary of the Interior for treating historic properties, and identifies the approach recommended for the Shirley House property.

3. **Treatment Concept** conveys the overarching vision or concept for landscape treatment for the Shirley House based on the significance of the property and the goals identified by the National Park Service for its management and interpretation.

4. **Overall Guidelines for Treatment** provides an overarching set of guidelines that applies to all resource management activities conducted within the Shirley House landscape.

5. **Cultural Landscape Treatment Recommendations** identify the individual actions required to address the management goals, issues, and concerns identified for the Shirley House.

6. **Implementation Projects** provides the information necessary to move forward with treatment recommendations as a series of discrete projects. The projects are organized in such a way as to support inclusion in the Project Management Information System (PMIS) that is used to secure funding for national park improvement efforts.

Park Management Goals, Issues, and Concerns

The management goals, issues, and concerns to be addressed by this treatment plan were identified in several ways. The majority were conveyed during a project start-up meeting held at the park on July 9, 2015, attended by National Park Service regional and park personnel and members of the WJE/CHG/LSHLA CLR project team. Others were gleaned from a follow-up conference call held on July 1, 2016, and during field investigations and review of previously prepared planning and inventory documents. Lastly, fundamental resources within the Shirley House landscape, their values, and threats to these resources were identified through review of the Foundation Document issued by the park in October 2014.

An interior rehabilitation of the Shirley House was completed in 2011–2012, with universal access at the rear of the house and adjacent parking added in 2009. As of November 2016, the only plans for additional work on the house involve repair and painting of the building exterior.

The park has identified the following specific concerns that will require future treatment:

House Issues

- A roof leak at the flat roof at the rear of the house near the elevator recently caused the ceiling to collapse. The park plans to conduct an investigation prior to implementing repairs and will probably perform the needed repairs using park personnel.

- The house has been repainted, most recently circa 2009. The park noted that the paint application was not done well. The park repainted the lower level of the front porch in 2013 and indicated that the rest of the house exterior needs repainting. (Organic growth is present on the rear facade, as further discussed below.) The park also noted deterioration of the front porch deck.

- The wood shutters were replaced in 2014; the park has submitted a cyclical replacement request for the shutters on a three- to four-year basis.

- The park would like to confirm the historical configuration of the roofline (currently shingles overlap the roof ridge) and cited archival photographs as a source for this configuration.

- The house is not heated and cooled, and the park has noted condensation around the windows and the presence of mold/mildew in the past. (Recent efforts have removed the mold/mildew at window areas.)

- Pests, specifically mice and squirrels, have been able to enter the house through gaps around door and window openings, particularly at the door thresholds; repairs to the back door threshold were reportedly implemented but gaps still remain.

- Carpenter bees were present in some of the original wood beams. Bees and subsequent damage were found in the exterior horizontal beam between the basement and the first floor at the rear of the house. Treatment of carpenter bees began in 2017. Screens were placed over existing holes to discourage continued bee

activity. The park continues to monitor for carpenter bees.

- Termite bait stations are located in the ground around the house. Ongoing monitoring for termites is required.

- Pigeons have been observed in the house.

Currently, on weekends and sometimes during the week, interpretive staff is present at the Illinois Memorial and Shirley House. In order to expand accessibility and interpretation for both the interior and exterior of the house, an accessibility plan is necessary in anticipation of more opportunities for visitors and expansion of the interpretive experience in the future.

Landscape Issues

- The park has noted organic growth on the rear facade, and may want to trim back the tree that overhangs the back of the house

- Poison ivy, which is a problem everywhere in the park, is also present on the Shirley House property, particularly around the crapemyrtle and bench in the front yard, a favorite spot for visitors to sit in the shade.

- An ornamental garden was planted along the walk leading to the Shirley House in 2011, with plant selections based on a written account of the property prepared by Alice Shirley Eaton. One of the species planted—the "Knock-out" roses—are a contemporary cultivar bred for extended bloom and resistance to powdery mildew. Knock-out roses, however, are subject to a disease that is spreading rapidly around the southeast, and which generally results in the mortality of the affected plant. It may be necessary to replace the cultivar. The roses are also being affected by insects, resulting in evidence of severe decline in several of the shrubs in the planting.

- The park is also concerned about the maintenance associated with these garden plantings. The park volunteer coordinator and Natural Resource Manager developed a volunteer group who have assisted with garden maintenance during parkwide spring/fall volunteer events in past years. Additional maintenance is needed.

- Park personnel noted that a protocol is needed to manage hazardous tree issues.

- The park noted erosion problems on the embankment east of the access drive. Warm-season grasses planted in this area are not succeeding. The park is concerned that at some point in the future it will not be able to manage steep slopes; a balance is needed between vegetation and mowing, with a grounds plan developed to include an appropriate vegetation that would address both issues. Selection of vegetation for steep slopes is a critical issue.

- Invasive non-native plant species pose a threat throughout the park. At Shirley House, they generally occur in the wooded areas.

- The battlefield could be further restored and trees removed to open up historic views, such as location of the shebangs.

- Other erosion and possible drainage issues remain in the landscape. There is a grading problem at the porch. Also, the water source in front of the house, consisting of an underground spigot/hose hookup, has sunk more than 1 foot over the past few years. The cause of this problem needs to be investigated and addressed. In addition, the land to the west of the house contains a depression that regularly contains standing water and encourages breeding of mosquitos.

Issues Identified in the Foundation Document

The Foundation Document suggests the following park conditions that relate to preparation of this treatment plan:

- The battlefield landscape is in the best condition of recent times because of a recent,

privately funded 90-acre restoration project and as a result of implementing other treatment options from the park's Cultural Landscape Report.

- Shirley House has gone through restoration and is currently in good condition.
- Although forested areas provide important breeding and migratory bird habitat, the areas are in fair condition because of inferior growing condition (soils), invasive species, and limited diversity—1,160 of the 1,800 acres of battlefield are forested. It should be noted that the landscape during the period of historical significance was largely devoid of forest.
- The Illinois State Memorial is subject to damage from bat and bird guano.
- Many tablets have been lost.

Threats identified in the Foundation Document related to the landscape that are relevant to the CLR treatment plan include:

- Steep loess soil bluffs are highly prone to erosion. Erosion issues are exacerbated by heavy precipitation events, removal of forested areas, and fire ants.
- Invasive non-native plant species pose a threat throughout the park and are particularly problematic in certain areas.
- Drains are deteriorating and need to be replaced; additional drainage infrastructure is needed to help prevent erosion.
- Lack of heating, ventilation, and air-conditioning (HVAC) systems at the Shirley House results in extreme internal temperature swings that could affect plaster, woodwork, and other features.
- Birds and bats are a problem at the Illinois State Memorial.
- Degradation of monuments from environmental effects such as airborne pollutants is a concern.
- Visitors climbing on monuments and cannon presents a safety concern.
- Vandals have taken elements off monuments.
- Funding is not sufficient to address staffing needs and provide desired interpretive materials and opportunities.

Opportunities identified in the Foundation Document that are relevant to preparation of the CLR treatment plan include the following:

- The battlefield could be further restored and trees could be removed.
- Shirley House could be better interpreted, further restored, and furnished.
- Nonstructural as well as structural solutions should be explored to address the challenges of erosion to find the best sustainable solutions for the long-term stewardship of park resources.
- An exclusion project should be considered at the Illinois State Memorial to address bird and bat impacts.
- Missing tablets should be replaced.
- Monument aprons should be replaced to address impacts from erosion, mowing, and other maintenance activities.

This project meets one of the planning needs identified in the foundation document—preparation of a CLR for the Shirley House. Also identified as needed: an exhibit plan for the house, historic structure reports for the state memorials, a monument maintenance and preservation plan, and a mowing and grounds plan.

Interpretation Issues

The park noted that the commemorative layer of the park has a "heavy presence." Although there is a tour stop for the Shirley House, visitors do not understand the house and its history and meaning. The park would like to consider signage to indicate the history of the house, when it is open, etc. There is a problem with visitors walking around the house to see if they can enter at the side or rear of the house; appropriate signage could potentially help with this issue. The park would also like to examine whether the basement, which is currently not used, should be used for interpretation.

The house has not typically been open except for special events. In August 2015, the park began opening the house to visitors on Friday through Sunday of each week, as determined by availability of staff. The park was not able to open the house during 2016. Living history volunteers and seasonal personnel participate in interpretation.

The framework for interpretation as indicated in the park's foundation document includes the following themes that will be considered in developing the treatment plan:

The Military Experience: Strategy, Tactics, Technology and Humanity

- The Vicksburg campaign encompassed a complex and coordinated regional effort to control the Mississippi River. Success at Vicksburg achieved the Union's major objective of splitting the Confederacy in two and surrounding it. In addition, the Union's simultaneous victories at Vicksburg, Mississippi, and Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, signaled the turning point of the American Civil War.

Siege and Fall of Vicksburg

- Civilians in Vicksburg endured a 47-day siege, an ordeal bringing out the fortitude and resilience of individuals to survive no matter the cost.

The Occupation of Vicksburg

- The military occupation of Vicksburg on July 4, 1863, and the emancipation of enslaved residents, unleashed a political battle over state sovereignty, civil rights, and the power of government to remake and police society; these struggles became iconic for the nation. The Union Army occupied Vicksburg from 1863 through 1875.

Reconstruction Period

- From 1865–1875, the Union Army, other federal agencies, and the Vicksburg civilian government struggled to find solutions to reestablish social and economic order after the war, providing insight into the challenges, changes, and consequences faced by residents and public officials during this period of U.S. history.

Commemoration

- Vicksburg National Military Park presents a unique commemorative landscape design showcasing outdoor sculptures and architecture created by leading artists of the American Renaissance era (1876–1917), the value and artistic expression of which is unmatched by any other collection of works created during this period.

Stewardship: 'Transforming the Environment'

- Today the park and Vicksburg National Cemetery are layered landscapes with historically significant features and commemorative elements from the nineteenth to the twenty-first century. Guided by NPS policies, ongoing research, and new preservation methods and techniques, this landscape brings together the complexities of interpreting ongoing preservation efforts and the experiences of soldiers and residents during the

campaign, siege, and occupation of Vicksburg, Mississippi.[176]

Treatment Approach

The four treatment approaches recognized by the Secretary of the Interior for historic properties were considered in conjunction with the park's objectives in developing this CLR in order to determine the approach most suitable for the Shirley House landscape. Described in the Secretary of the Interior's *Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties* as forming the "philosophical basis for responsible preservation practice and long-term preservation of a landscape's historic features, qualities, and materials," the four treatment approaches include: preservation, rehabilitation, restoration, and reconstruction.[177] The approaches are defined as:

> **Preservation**: the act or process of applying measures necessary to sustain the existing form, integrity, and material of a historic property. Work, including preliminary measures to protect and stabilize the property, generally focuses upon the ongoing maintenance and repair of historic materials and features rather than extensive replacement and new construction.
>
> **Rehabilitation**: the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical, cultural, or architectural values.
>
> **Restoration**: the act or process of accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a property as it appeared at a particular period of time by removing features from other periods in its history and reconstructing missing features from the restoration period.
>
> **Reconstruction**: the act or process of depicting, by means of new construction, the form, features, and detailing of a non-surviving site, landscape, building, structure, or object for the purpose of replicating its appearance at a specific period of time and in its historic location.

Recommended Treatment Approach for the Shirley House

Based upon the goals for the property set forth by park staff, the 2009 parkwide CLR, and the Foundation Document, **rehabilitation** is recommended by the CLR as the most appropriate overarching treatment approach for the Shirley House. Because rehabilitation is defined as the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property, this approach allows for protection of the site's historic character and resources while carefully addressing the need for limited enhancement of interpretive opportunities and circulation routes, sustainability, expanded access for all visitors to more of the park resources, and the improvement of visitor amenities. As part of rehabilitation treatment, stabilization, protection, and preservation of historic and natural resources are assumed even when new uses are accommodated.

In considering the other treatment alternatives recognized by the Secretary of the Interior for possible application to the Shirley House cultural landscape, the CLR found them inappropriate for the following reasons. **Preservation** is overly restrictive because it does not allow for the site enhancements associated with interpretation and access that are currently needed; **restoration** and **reconstruction** are also inappropriate approaches for the Shirley House landscape because they assume, as a prerequisite, that sufficient documentation exists to accurately portray a lost historic condition. At this time, it does not appear that there are documentary sources detailed enough to support comprehensive restoration or reconstruction of the park's cultural landscape to a particular year or period or replacement of missing historic features.

176. Excerpted from: National Park Service, *Foundation Document: Vicksburg National Military Park, Mississippi* (Vicksburg, Mississippi: Vicksburg National Military Park, October 2014), 12–13.
177. Page, Gilbert, and Dolan, 82.

Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Rehabilitation

The Secretary of the Interior has developed standards for rehabilitation as applied to historic properties. There are ten basic principles that comprise the standards. These are intended to help preserve the distinctive character of a historic property while allowing for reasonable change to meet new needs. The standards (36 CFR Part 67) apply to historic properties of all periods, locations, sizes, conditions, and uses. These standards create a baseline of guidance to which intended changes to the historic landscape must be compared. These standards are neither technical nor prescriptive, but promote responsible preservation practices as follows:

1. A property will be used as it was historically or be given a new use that requires minimal change to its distinctive materials, features, spaces, and spatial relationships.

2. The historic character of a property will be retained and preserved. The removal of distinctive materials or alteration of features, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize a property will be avoided.

3. Each property will be recognized as a physical record of its time, place, and use. Changes that create a false sense of historical development, such as adding conjectural features or elements from other historic properties, will not be undertaken.

4. Changes to a property that have acquired historic significance in their own right will be retained and preserved.

5. Distinctive materials, features, finishes, and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize a property will be preserved.

6. Deteriorated historic features will be repaired rather than replaced. Where the severity of deterioration requires replacement of a distinctive feature, the new feature will match the old in design, color, texture, and, where possible, materials. Replacement of missing features will be substantiated by documentary and physical evidence.

7. Chemical or physical treatments, if appropriate, will be undertaken using the gentlest means possible. Treatments that cause damage to historic materials will not be used.

8. Archeological resources will be protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.

9. New additions, exterior alterations, or related new construction will not destroy historic materials, features, and spatial relationships that characterize the property. The new work will be differentiated from the old and will be compatible with the historic materials, features, size, scale and proportion, and massing to protect the integrity of the property and its environment.

10. New additions and adjacent or related new construction will be undertaken in such a manner that, if removed in the future, the essential form and integrity of the historic property and its environment would be unimpaired.[178]

178. National Park Service, *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties and the Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*.

Treatment Concept

(See Figure 193 and Figure 194 for Treatment Recommendation Plans)

The Shirley House is highly significant as the only example of an antebellum dwelling to survive within the main unit of Vicksburg National Military Park. As such, it plays an essential role in interpreting life prior to and during the siege of Vicksburg, a nationally significant event in American history. Interpretive efforts will encompass the plantation landscape associated with the house and the experience of the family during the Civil War and the siege. In addition, interpretation will include military use of the property in 1863 and throughout the war and Reconstruction, and subsequent incorporation of the property into Vicksburg National Military Park. The means for providing this interpretation will encompass a variety of media and presentation formats. At the same time, ensuring that the property conveys its associations with the important periods of history requires that existing contributing landscape features and patterns of spatial organization are protected.

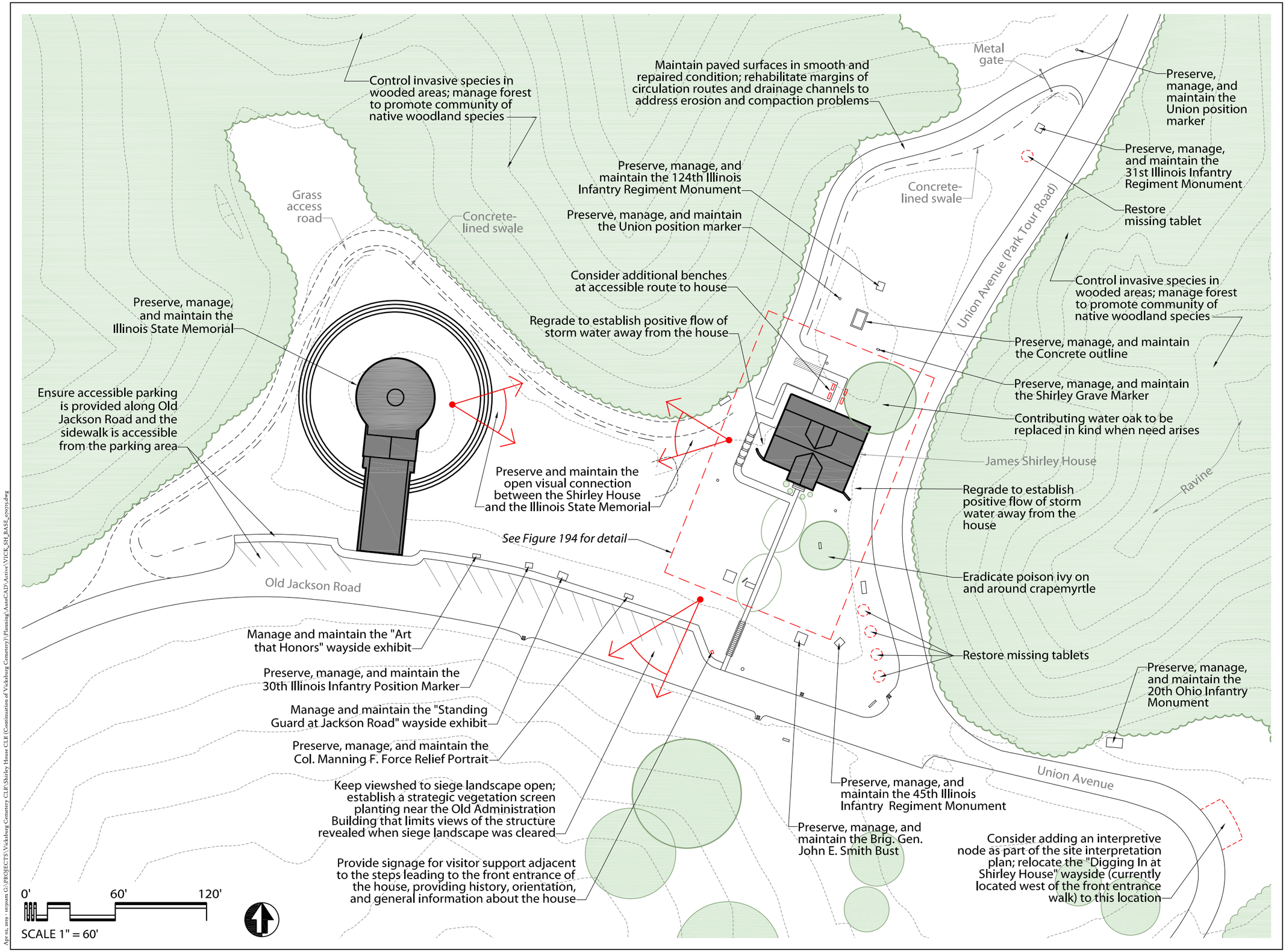
The overall treatment recommendation for this cultural landscape is to balance the protection and enhancement of the site's historic integrity as an antebellum dwelling and the commemorative layer of monuments that are present, while providing for visitor access and interpretation needs. This balance should be achieved within a broader framework of sustainable land management practices that protects both natural and cultural resources. In support of this vision, the CLR provides landscape treatment recommendations to improve the functionality and appearance of historic, cultural, and natural resources, as well as to enhance appreciation for these resources. Recommendations also include telling the broad story revealed by the landscape. Examples include the history of the Shirley family; events and lifeways during the siege and Civil War era; the role of the landscape as a commemorative site after the Civil War; and the evolving management and character of the property under the administration of the War Department and the National Park Service.

Deterioration of resources resulting from weather, vegetation, pests, and other natural processes takes a toll on the condition of landscape features. The treatment recommendations provided herein focus on recommendations for sustainable maintenance and repair practices that will protect resource integrity and condition and enhance the appearance and cohesion of the designed historic landscape. These practices will also potentially improve the efficiency of maintenance practices. Adjustments in the landscape such as repairing evidence of erosion, selection of grass species to further hold the soil, cleaning and repair of monuments and markers, protection of existing trees, selection of appropriate locations for new or replacement plantings, consistency in design of site furnishings and signage, and adoption of storm water management best management practices (BMPs) are warranted to return the property to its intended character. Control of invasive species, pest management, stewardship of native plant communities, and vegetative management to promote ecological health and historic resource protection are also encompassed by the treatment plan. Protection, repair, and when necessary, replacement in kind, of historic features are also recommended to ensure that the Shirley House property survives and maintains its historical character.

Cultural Landscape Report

for

Shirley House and Surrounding Area, Vicksburg National Military Park



Legend

- 10-foot contour
- Paved road
- Unpaved road
- Paved walk
- Building
- Woodland
- Tree

Notes:

1. Topography data based on 2005 data provided by NPS.
2. Dimensions and locations are approximate, based on field observations and NPS-provided GIS data.
3. See Treatment text for more detailed recommendations.

Figure 193.

Treatment Recommendations

Apr 02, 2019 - 10:50am G:\PROJECTS\Vicksburg Cemetery CLR\Shirley House CLR (Continuation of Vicksburg Cemetery)\Planning\AutoCAD\Active\VICK_SH_BASE_070719.dwg

Cultural Landscape Report

for

Shirley House and Surrounding Area, Vicksburg National Military Park

Union Avenue (Park Tour Road)

If necessary in the future, replace the water oak in kind with a tree of similar character; relocate replacement tree on the south plateau and away from the house

Knock-out rose should be removed and replaced by a species recommended in the treatment plan

Preserve, maintain, and manage the Union position marker (First Angle in Logan's Approach)

Provide signage for visitor support with detailed information about the Shirley House and its historical context

If necessary in the future, replace the crapemyrtle with species recommended in the treatment plan

Relocate bench away from the tree trunk; replace existing bench with brick and exposed aggregate concrete bench

Maintain paved surfaces in smooth and repaired condition

Knock-out rose should be removed and replaced by a species recommended in the treatment plan

Recommended locations for additional benches

Manage the accessible parking sign

Provide signage for visitor support at the accessible entrance to the house, providing history, orientation, and general information about the Shirley House

Knock-out rose should be removed and replaced by a species recommended in the treatment plan

When necessary, replace any existing shrubs with species recommended in the treatment plan

Enlarge the interpretive node to accommodate benches; consider brick or concrete pavers to provide contrast from the sidewalk; install a new interpretive wayside with information about changes to vegetation over time at the Shirley House; relocate "Digging In at the Shirley House" to the proposed node along Union Avenue (see Figure 193)

Preserve, maintain, and manage the Battery D, 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument

Maintain paved surfaces in smooth and repaired condition

Preserve, maintain, and manage the Union position marker (On the Line of Logan's Approach)

0' 15' 30'

SCALE 1" = 15'

Legend

- 10-foot contour
- Paved road
- Unpaved road
- Paved walk
- Building
- Woodland
- Tree
- Shrub

Notes:

1. Topography data based on 2005 data provided by NPS.
2. Dimensions and locations are approximate, based on field observations and NPS-provided GIS data.
3. See treatment text for more detailed recommendations

Figure 194.

Treatment Recommendations, Detail

Apr 02, 2019 - 12:42pm G:\PROJECTS\Vicksburg Cemetery CLR\Shirley House CLR (Continuation of Vicksburg Cemetery)\Planning\AutoCAD\Active\VICK_SH_BASE_070215.dwg

Overall Guidelines for Treatment

The following section provides general guidelines for the treatment of the Shirley House landscape that are intended to support the rehabilitation approach as well as all treatment recommendations and alternatives developed in support of this CLR. These guidelines relate to a philosophy of cultural landscape treatment based on the Secretary of the Interior's *Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties and the Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*, and a comprehensive view of the property as a whole. They should be used when planning for any and all landscape changes and should be considered in connection with each of the proposed landscape treatments included in this CLR.

Land Use

- Avoid land use activities, permanent or temporary, which threaten or impair known or potential archeological resources.
- Monitor and regulate use of the landscape to minimize immediate and long-term damage to cultural resources.
- Consider equally both natural and cultural features in treatment decisions.

Circulation

- Minimize the visual impacts of new pedestrian access systems.
- Provide access to all visitors to the Shirley House landscape, if possible. Universally accessible paths and interpretive areas should follow the guidance afforded in the Architectural Barriers Act Accessibility Standards (ABAAS).
- Ensure that all paths are wide enough for two people to walk comfortably side by side, evenly graded, and well-drained to prevent trampling of vegetation, soil compaction, and erosion of the path margins.

Sustainability

- Institute cultural and natural resource treatment and maintenance methods that are environmentally and culturally sensitive and sustainable over the long term.
- Minimize the extent of any ground disturbance, earth grading, compaction, and drainage pattern alteration.
- Promote biodiversity and native plant species.
- Take into consideration life-cycle costing of materials, including their long-term wearing capacity and maintenance costs, when evaluating options. Always consider materials that are non-toxic, durable, long-lived, and low-maintenance.

Topography

- Minimize soil disturbance and grading.
- Preserve existing landforms and natural drainage patterns to the greatest extent possible.
- Avoid attempts to reconstruct or restore historic grades unless supported by clear documentary evidence of their appearance or original design during a specific period.

Land Cover Management

- Encourage integrated pest management (IPM), and soil and erosion control measures in all maintenance and management practices in order to minimize water pollution and degradation of natural systems.
- Establish native vegetative cover when addressing the need for erosion control. Consider planting species that are suited to the local soil and moisture conditions.

New Design and Construction

- Avoid altering existing features or adversely affecting the landscape's historic character when adding new features to support

interpretive, management, and visitor access functions. Features that facilitate access and interpretation should be designed to minimize adverse impacts on the character and features of the landscape.

- Protect and preserve archeological resources in place. If such resources must be disturbed, undertake mitigation measures such as recovery, curation, and documentation.

- Retain and maintain historic materials, features, finishes, construction techniques, spaces, and spatial relationships when changes to the cultural landscape are considered.

- Establish wayside exhibits in the least intrusive manner possible to fulfill proposed new interpretive goals.

- Avoid the use of chemical or physical treatments that cause damage to cultural resources and natural systems. Undertake the surface cleaning of structures using the gentlest means possible.

Interpretation

- Provide an alternative means for interpretation for those features located in areas that cannot be made ABAAS-compliant or where new interpretive features would be a visual intrusion.

- Erect the minimal number of signs necessary to meet identity, directional, interpretive, and regulatory needs.

- Develop interpretive programs and media to be as accessible as possible for the widest range of visitors.

Access to Resources

- Limit, monitor, and control access to areas that are vulnerable to damage from humans.

Role of Preservation Specialists

- Undertake all treatment projects under the direction of appropriate specialists, including historical landscape architects, historical architects, archeologists, conservators, natural resource management specialists, and qualified technicians and artisans.

Cultural Landscape Treatment Recommendations

The primary goal of the treatment recommendations is the long-term preservation and protection of existing Shirley House features that contribute to the historic character and significance of the park, while specifically addressing the goals, issues, and concerns identified for consideration by the CLR.

Given the extensive period of significance for the property, the goal of treatment is not restoration of the landscape to a particular period of time, but rather, appropriate short-term and long-term treatment measures for the Shirley House cultural landscape. Treatment recommendations strive to preserve and protect the qualities and character-defining features of the house and its site, while maintaining the historic resources in good condition.

The recommendations serve as a basis for implementation projects conveyed later in this chapter that describe specific methods for maintaining, repairing, managing, and interpreting historic features.

Documentation

- Consider updating the Vicksburg National Military Park National Register nomination with additional documentation for the Shirley House property.

- Prepare a historic structure report for the Illinois State Memorial.

Patterns of Spatial Organization

Maintain character-defining patterns of spatial organization. Recommendations include:

- Retain the open ridgeline occupied by the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial, present by 1906 (Figure 195).



FIGURE 195. Visual and spatial connection of the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial on the ridge line is evident in a viewshed from the tour road looking north.

- Maintain the open visual relationship of the two structures through vegetation management, preservation of the turf cover, and preservation of the open space character of the ridgeline (Figure 196).



FIGURE 196. Visual connection to the Illinois State Memorial from the south lawn of the Shirley House.

- Retain Old Jackson Road corridor present by 1837 (Figure 197).

- Preserve and maintain the Old Jackson Road corridor alignment as it served as one of the justifications for siting the house and remains a key circulation element of the park.



FIGURE 197. The Jackson Road corridor looking west. The historic alignment is also visible from the south lawn of the Shirley House.

Vegetation

The Shirley House landscape features turf lawn, shade trees, ornamental plantings, and successional woodland. Turf lawn (bermudagrass) has served as a principal ground cover since the mid-1800s and is present over much of the study area as well as throughout Vicksburg National Military Park. There are two specimen shade trees, one north of the house and one south of the house. Successional woodlands occupy the landscape north and east of the open area around the house and the Illinois State Memorial. The Shirley House garden associated with the front entrance walk was planted in 2011 and designed as an interpretive aid for visitors.

Contributing and Non-Contributing Vegetation

The two contributing cultural vegetation resources are the bermudagrass turf that covers the Shirley House landscape and a single, large water oak *(Quercus nigra)* located north of the house. Recommendations include:

- Preserve, manage, and maintain the bermudagrass turf as a short-term measure. Alternatives for replacement of bermudagrass associated with issues of erosion and mowing on steep slopes are discussed later in this

chapter as part of long-term comprehensive management strategies (Figure 198).



FIGURE 198. Bermudagrass turf covers the landscape of the Shirley House and 20 to 30 percent of the entire Vicksburg National Military Park.

- Preserve, manage and maintain the water oak as a significant cultural resource.

- If the water oak is compromised in the future by weather or disease, replace it with the same species and maintain it as a cultural resource. The existing tree is located on a steep embankment and the root system is challenged by bank erosion. This threatens the long-term stability of the tree.

- Consider locating a replacement tree north and west of the existing location. This change will avoid the steep slope, ensuring a more stable root environment for the new tree, and place the tree at a greater distance from the house. This location will diminish damage to the building structure from limbs and debris (Figure 199).



FIGURE 199. The contributing water oak is located on the steep embankment northeast of the house. Its roots are exposed and its proximity to the house is a maintenance issue due to overhanging limbs and debris.

Non-contributing ornamental vegetation associated with the Shirley House is located south of the house and includes a mature crapemyrtle tree, ornamental foundation plantings, and plantings along the front walk.

Crapemyrtle tree. The multi-trunk crapemyrtle tree is located east of the front walk and provides significant shade for a visitor bench (Figure 200).



FIGURE 200. View of the crapemyrtle tree and bench. Poison ivy is present within the tree.

- Retain, manage, and maintain the tree through monitoring, judicious pruning, and eradication of the poison ivy growing around the trunk and up into the tree.

- If in the long-term, there is significant damage or disease that threatens the life of the crapemyrtle, consider replacing it with a native tree with similar size and canopy

characteristics. Species appropriate for consideration are listed in *Native Trees for Mississippi Landscapes,* provided by Mississippi State University Extension. Options include: ironwood *(Carpinus caroliniana);* sweetbay magnolia *(Magnolia virginiana Linnaeus);* Southern crabapple *(Malus angustifolia Michaux);* and Florida maple (*Acer saacharum Marshall ssp. floridanum)*.

- The poison ivy eradication in and around the crapemyrtle requires regular hand cutting and careful direct application of glyphosate to the cut stem. Monitor the progress of eradication and any effect on the health of the tree.

Ornamental shrubs. The plantings in front of the Shirley House were designed to interpret the gardens described by Alice Shirley Eaton. While not historic, the plantings are an important interpretive gesture (Figure 201).



FIGURE 201. Plantings along the front entrance sidewalk of the Shirley House.

- Retain, manage, and maintain the garden. Some of the contemporary cultivars include "knock-out" roses. This cultivar has since been subject to a disease that results in the mortality of the plant. Consider removing these cultivars in the short-term and replace with a species from the list of alternatives below.

- Consider options from the list below to replace other existing species as needed. Recommended plants are low maintenance, sun tolerant, blooming, and exhibit the character and size of the 2011 planting plan for the front garden. The species list contains plants typical of southern antebellum gardens including some species recommended on the 2011 plan.

- Address the maintenance issues by choosing species from the list. They exhibit high tolerance for heat and direct sun, require low maintenance, and produce a variety of colorful blooms. Species and cultivar options include: weigela *(Weigela florida, 'Dropmore Pink')*; potentilla *(Potentilla fruticose, 'Primose Beauty');* hydrangea *(Hydrangea aborescens 'Grandiflora');* panicle hydrangea (*Hydrangea paniculata, 'Pink Diamond';* viburnum *(Viburnum macrocephalum);* butterfly bush *(Buddleia davidii, 'Summer Beauty');* gardenia *(Gardenia jasminoides, 'Jubliation');* hibiscus *(Hibiscus syriacus, 'Diana');* and inkberry holly *(Ilex glabra 'Compacta')*.

Screen Plantings

- Establish a strategic vegetation screen planting near the Old Administration Building that limits views of the structure, revealed when the siege landscape south of the Shirley House was cleared (Figure 202).



FIGURE 202. Informal plantings of evergreen and deciduous trees would be strategically placed to diminish the viewshed from the south lawn of the Shirley House to the east facade of the Old Administration Building.

- Plant large deciduous trees or evergreens with wide horizontal spreads, and plant informally in designated locations.

- Avoid planting a wall-like screening that is visually intrusive and calls attention to itself.

- Retain the open viewshed to the siege landscape. Informal tree plantings will diminish views of the Old Administration Building. Additional interpretation enables visitors to better understand the extent of the historic property boundary of Shirley House.

- Plant appropriate species from the following list: white ash (*Fraxinus cf. americana);* bald cypress *(Taxodium distichum);* white oak *(Quercus alba);* Southern red oak *(Quercus falcata);* cherrybark oak *(Quercus pagoda);* and Southern sugar maple *(Acer barbatum)*.

Woodlands

- Continue to manage successional forest to the north and east of the Shirley House site to promote a healthy community of native woodland species suited to the soils, orientation, and ambient moisture of the individual locale.

- Manage the woodlands to promote native species and associated wildlife habitat, with removal of invasive species a long-term goal.

- Select the proper plant species suitable to the soil and seasonal condition in order to establish an effective vegetative cover in targeted areas of the woodlands around the Shirley House.

- Select plantings from the partial list of native tree species for establishing new forest cover at Vicksburg National Military Park. Species include: northern red oak *(Quercus rubra);* Shumard's oak *(Quercus shumardii);* southern red oak *(Quercus falcata);* white oak *(Quercus alba);* water oak *(Quercus nigra);* chinkapin oak *(Quercus muehlenbergii);* black locust *(Robinia pseudo-acacia);* honey locust *(Gleditsia triancanthos);* sweetgum *(Liquidambar styraciflua);* red elm *(Ulmus rubra);* American elm *(Ulmus americana);* box elder *(Acer negundo),* red maple *(Acer rubrum),* Eastern red cedar *(Juniperus virginiana);* flowering dogwood *(Cornus florida),* and redbud *(Cercis canadensis)*.

Turf Management. Bermudagrass has traditionally been used for turf since at least the early park development period and contributes to the significance of the historic landscape.

- Preserve, maintain, and manage bermudagrass turf at the Shirley House. Long-term future strategies may use alternative species.

- Consider alternatives for bermudagrass, within the context of the Vicksburg National Military Park. Establishment of alternative turf species are dependent on specific goals of the park for interpretation, management, and maintenance in a variety of settings.

- Consider convening a panel of plant scientists, including representatives of Mississippi State University to identify alternative turf species for use within the park. Alternative species may support the goal of reducing frequency of mowing and of use of a non-native species. Selection would be based on evaluation of species against several criteria, such as drought tolerance, a low growth habit, native to the region, and slow-growing resulting in less frequent mowing.

- Consider replacement of bermudagrass at Shirley House as a test for replacement in other areas of the park. Establish specific goals for turf management at the Shirley House and consider all criteria including cost, management and maintenance, interpretation goals, aesthetics, and the ecological environment as a measure for change of species. Choice of any alternative turf grass species will be based on these established goals agreed upon by park staff for turf management at the Shirley House.

- Consider and research potential alternative species including other varieties of bermudagrass. *Coastal* is a hybrid bermudagrass that has been highly researched and used in the southeast United States. Other commercially available and locally selected

ecotypes in Mississippi are *Lancaster* and *Sumrall 007*.

- Consider long-term goals for management of turf on steep slopes. Alternative species for steep slopes may help stabilize soils especially in coordination with changes in mowing regimens, allowing the native species mixes to be maintained a greater heights and density than the surrounding flat areas. Potential alternatives for steep slope management may include *Habiturf*. The mix is a combination of native species including buffalo grass, blue grama, and curly-mesquite with a long leaf and light green color. It requires less mowing and less watering once established but is more expensive than bermudagrass alternatives. Buffalo grass is another alternative, a native grass that withstands drought, has beautiful growth, and holds soil in place. These species will change the aesthetic of the current mown turf on the slopes and the methods of management and maintenance. For long-term stewardship, they may be the sustainable solution for stability of the steep slopes and preservation of the landform around the Shirley House.

Invasive Species Management. Overall, it is clear that exotics pose a threat to the natural landscape at Vicksburg National Military Park including the woodland stands around Shirley House and the cultural landscape of the house site. Kudzu represents the highest-priority management target, though ongoing treatments by the Exotic Plant Management Team (EPMT) have greatly reduced the amount of infested area over the past years. Other threats like Chinese tallow may not be as widespread as kudzu, but still have a high rate of spread and the ability to outcompete native plant species. Japanese honeysuckle may also represent a high-priority target for removal because of this ability to spread quickly and its difficulty of removal. Fortunately, recent treatments by the Gulf Coast EPMT are reducing kudzu infestation at the park. Recent inventory summaries provide some information on the status of exotics at the park, with the exception of kudzu, little information exists regarding specific infested areas, treatments, and their efficacy. [179]

- Continue to work to control invasive plant species, particularly within the wooded areas to the north, west, and east of the Shirley House, through a process of initial treatment, monitoring, and follow-up treatments that conform to existing efforts developed for the park and are consistent with treatments by the Gulf Coast Exotic Plan Management Team.

- Refer to Chapter 3, Existing Conditions, in this CLR for additional information and mapping associated with invasive species management.

Conservation of Monuments, Grave Markers, and Other Structures

(Refer to Implementation Project 2.)

- Prepare a comprehensive masonry and metalwork maintenance guide that includes a manual to direct work on each type of position marker, grave marker, monument, sculptural bust and base, and relief portrait and base. Train staff conducting the maintenance in the methods indicated in the guide and ensure that they are followed.

- Preserve, manage, and maintain the markers, and monuments that are character-defining features and contribute to the significance of the Shirley House and its cultural landscape.

- Inspect markers and monuments regularly to ensure that they remain in good condition.

179. National Park Service, *Natural Resource Condition Assessment for Vicksburg National Military Park* (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Natural Resource Stewardship and Science, Fort Collins, Colorado, February 2014), 60–63.

Document inspections with reports and photographs to aid in the understanding of any chronic conditions and record the information in the electronic database of information recommended above.

- Avoid the use of chemical pesticides, herbicides, and fertilizers around markers and monuments. Acidic chemicals can deteriorate marble and limestone, while alkaline chemicals can deteriorate granite. Consider the use of organic methods rather than chemical measures.

- Restore the five missing tablets that were lost to the metal drive during World War II. Four of the tablets were located along Union Avenue, and the fifth near the intersection of the Illinois Circle Road (now Shirley House access drive) and Union Avenue.

Erosion Control and Drainage

- Obtain a transit-run survey with one-foot contour intervals and develop a site-wide grading plan to ensure a comprehensive solution to drainage and erosion issues. The topographic survey and geotechnical information can be used to develop a grading and erosion control plan.

- Correct grading issues around the house and porch that are causing settling and erosion. Regrade to establish positive flow of storm water away from the house.

- Evaluate existing gutters, rain barrels, and drains to determine their integrity and ability to collect and convey storm water. The gutter and drain evaluation would be used to develop a coordinated updating of any systems that are failing or in danger of failing. The concrete drainage ditch east of the access road is a contributing feature of the historical landscape (Figure 203). Monitor this part of the drainage infrastructure, ensuring its proper functioning as a part of the overall storm water system. Keep mowed grass from filling the ditch during routine maintenance. This will ensure that the ditch functions properly for removal of storm water. Preserve, manage, and maintain the ditch as a cultural resource. Under rehabilitation treatment, the concrete gutter may be repaired or replaced but would retain the same alignment, materials, and associations in the landscape.



FIGURE 203. The concrete drainage ditch east of the access road would be evaluated as part of the storm water drainage system of the site.

- Determine the extent of the slumping on the east face of the embankment adjacent to the access road and determine if the slumping is a result of drainage infrastructure failure and or soil conditions (Figure 204). Engineered solutions such as soil replacement, regrading, reseeding, and erosion control blankets, applied following necessary regrading, can be used to protect at-risk slopes while vegetative cover can be established. Dispersal of seeds must be undertaken during the appropriate season for the individual species or alternatively, sod can be used. When replacement of turf is required but seeding and sod are not viable options due to time of year, the park can apply an erosion control fabric and seed with a non-invasive annual grass to protect the soil until the appropriate planting season. Erosion control fabrics are biodegradable products referred to as geotextile matting or blankets. Geotextile matting is made of either natural or man-made material with the purpose of providing temporary soil stabilization. This measure for stability is appropriate for the short-term. Long-term solutions will entail the development of a comprehensive storm water

management plan coordinated with a turf management plan for the site.



FIGURE 204. View of the embankment behind the Shirley House where soil slumping occurs and turf mowing presents a challenge. This problem should be addressed through coordinated treatment for turf maintenance and management and erosion control and drainage.

- Consult with civil and structural engineers to determine the cause of subsidence near the front porch associated with an underground spigot/hose hookup.

- Evaluate the retention basin and drainage structure between the Shirley House and the Illinois State Memorial. Monitor after heavy rains and determine if there are issues with storm water in and around the basin.

- Consider additions to existing drainage infrastructure to avoid standing water and threats from mosquitos in the low basin.

- Maintain paved surfaces in smooth and repaired condition and rehabilitate the margins of circulation routes and drainage channels to address erosion and compaction problems.

Interpretation

(Refer to Implementation Project 3.)

- Ensure that the historic features of critical importance to telling the story of the Shirley House are accessible to the public. Universal accessibility of the historic features and interpretive reconstructions should be a goal of park management, although it may not be entirely achievable. Offer an alternative interpretive experience of equal value where universal access is not achievable without compromising the integrity of the historic resource.

- Enhance visitor understanding of the property and its historic resources by considering the establishment of additional interpretive aids that result in a better understanding of the historic configuration and composition of the property prior to and during the Civil War, as well as during the early park development period. Consider incorporating this information into the park's Long-Range Interpretive Plan.

- Consider a range of alternatives, including virtual interpretation and various types of sensory aids, to identify the most successful and least intrusive option for enhancing interpretation. Avoid landscape restoration as an interpretive aid.

- Limit the visual and physical impact of interpretive aids.

- Consider as part of the development of the site interpretation plan, the concept of interpreting the former location of the shebangs from a viewpoint along Jackson Road looking toward the Shirley House (Figure 205). The view would be enhanced by thinning the woodland and revealing the nature of the ravine in this area, paired with the historic photograph of Civil War-era landscape that includes the shebangs. Consider moving the wayside exhibit currently in the front garden, *Digging in at the Shirley House*, to a viewpoint node along Jackson Road (Figure 206).



FIGURE 205. The red arrow indicates a potential view corridor to interpret the location of the shebangs during the Civil War.



FIGURE 206. The wayside currently located in the front garden would be relocated to the viewpoint node on Jackson Road.

- Little is known about the specific locations of historic vegetation at the Shirley House. There are currently no plans to restore historic vegetation to the property. Consider replacing the existing interpretive wayside information tucked into the front garden with historic and current photographs that reveal changes in the cultural landscape and plantings of the south lawn. Further research conducted in support of the development of a site interpretation plan may suggest additional consideration of this topic. Coordinate site interpretation with interior exhibits and interpretive planning (Figure 207 and Figure 208).



FIGURE 207. View of the Shirley House in 1863 illustrating the character of the vegetation associated with the front yard of the house.



FIGURE 208. Current views of the Shirley House illustrating the character of vegetation.

- Expand the paved interpretive node adjacent to the entrance sidewalk to an 8 foot by 8 foot square, large enough for a new wayside exhibit and two benches.

- Provide signage adjacent to the staircase leading to the front entrance to the house. The signage will provide visitor support, history, orientation and general information about the Shirley House. Provide a similar sign at the accessible entrance on the north side of the house. These signs are particularly helpful to visitors when the house is closed and not accessible.

- Provide an additional sign adjacent to the front steps of the Shirley House that describes the building interior, interior exhibits, and historical evolution of the house. This sign lends visitor support when the house is closed and not accessible.

Maintenance

Turf Maintenance

Maintenance of turf through mowing is challenging due to the location and placement of monuments, position markers, and the Shirley grave marker and the steep slopes of the plateau embankment that surround the house. Recommendations for mowing that address these challenges are:

- Make sure the crew is using the right equipment. All mowers should have discharge guards to protect the monuments and grave marker from thrown debris. Project the discharge guard away from the grave marker and monument bases.

- Use turf wheels on riding mowers if they are used at the Shirley House site.

- Equip all mowers with rubber bumpers on the decks, any axle assembly, or other feature that might come in contact with a monument or marker while mowing.

- Cut grass to a height of 3.5 inches unless unique considerations require a different height that is agreed to prior to mowing. This is the lower limit due to the various elevations. Also, turf in shade areas will do better if left to grow slightly taller before cutting.

- Trim turf around the monuments and markers with a line trimmer (weed whips) using a line that measures no more than .09 inch in diameter and does not possess a metal core, unless unique considerations are discussed and agreed upon prior to cutting. Mowing equipment should not come into contact with markers or monuments.

- Limit contact of mowers with the intersection of the plateau and the steep embankment. When mower blades come in direct contact with the ground, turf cover is disrupted and removed from these critical areas, causing erosion and eventual slumping along slope faces. Raise the blades for coverage of these areas or consider using the recommended line trimmer to maintain a denser turf coverage on these vulnerable transitions in the topography.

- The steep slopes associated with the Shirley House property present a challenge for mowing. The safety of maintenance personnel is a critical consideration in devising appropriate mowing strategies. Recent advances in remote controlled slope mowers suggest that these may provide an alternative to some of the other approaches currently in use, such as push mowers lowered with cable, tractors with boom mower attachments, and string trimmers. Taking into consideration the emerging technology of remote control mowers, they may be the most appropriate for ensuring the safety of maintenance personnel. Research manufacturers of remote mowers and their extensive list and description of options. Consider their usefulness at the park and their ability to meet park standards for mowing and overall turf maintenance.

- Consider new push mowers developed and sold especially for extreme slopes. These mowers are another good option if not already in use at the park. They include the Snapper P21850E, Troy-Bilt TB330163cc, and Honda HRX21K5VKA. This is an option for short-term use while technological advances are made over ensuing years, providing a safer and more streamlined alternative for mowing on steep slopes.

Tree Maintenance

Recommendations focus on the existing water oak and crapemyrtle on the Shirley House site and any replacement tree plantings in the future.

- Inspect the trees at regular intervals, and after damaging storms, to determine pruning needs, and evaluate possible hazard conditions. Also inspect trees to record where root zones are located on or near steep slopes and the ongoing potential threats to stability of the tree.

- A five-year cycle of pruning is advised for normal tree care. Best practice is inspection of

the tree every year and pruning only what is required for proper structure and health.

- Prior to pruning the water oak north of the house, erect plywood structures over nearby markers or monuments to protect them from damage.

- Prune the water oak to keep limbs six feet from the Shirley House. This will diminish potential damage to the structure either from damage during storms or from biological growth due to close proximity of limbs and leaves.

- Prune the crapemyrtle tree to retain its established multi-stemmed trunk and high canopy and preserve its natural spreading shape. Routine trimming is not necessary. Remove weak or thin branches from the inner part of the tree to provide a cleaner look and discourage poison ivy. Otherwise let the tree flourish on its own.

Ornamental Shrub Maintenance

Ornamental shrubs south of the house should be maintained in good condition, with plant replacement when necessary. For maintenance of the garden, the park has expressed concerns regarding the ability of staff to conduct the necessary regular maintenance. The park should continue its relationship with a volunteer group that assumes some responsibility for maintaining the garden and cultivate other friends groups or master gardeners as potential partners in maintenance. Maintenance recommendations include:

- If lack of maintenance remains a problem for staff and outside groups, consider judicious removal of damaged or unsightly shrubs from the front garden, without diminishing the form and character of the intended planting design from 2011. This would allow remaining plants to thrive and spread and reduce the number of plants to maintain. This could also open up space between shrubs to allow for mowing to help keep the weeds under control.

- Introduce replacement plantings when removal of diseased or damaged shrubs would significantly change the form and character of the garden. Choose replacement plantings from the list provided in this CLR that are specifically chosen for hardiness, ease of maintenance, blooming characteristics, and historical association.

- Minimize pruning by allowing the shrub to grow and maintain its natural shape. Avoid cutting off the top of a shrub to control vertical growth. It stimulates leggy vertical growth, which leads to unsightly effects.

- In a declining shrub, prune out the older wood to stimulate new growth. The new branch sprouts will produce more blossoms and keep an older shrub healthier for longer.

- Prune in late winter or early spring before the shrub leafs out. Cut off spent blooms from the previous year and remove any dead stems.

- In order to save neglected shrubs and avoid replacement plantings, use hard pruning. Cut back all stems to within an inch of the ground during the plant's winter dormancy. In spring plants will produce new shoots from the base. It takes a few yearly growth cycles to reach desired and natural size and shape.

Pest Control Maintenance

(Refer to Implementation Project 4.)

Birds and Bats. Birds and bats commonly get trapped in buildings and require assistance in finding their way out or establish roosts that are in inconvenient locations. Feces of both bats and birds accumulate under roost sites and cause a public health concern. Pigeons have been observed by staff in the interior of the Shirley House. Recommendations include:

- Continue monitoring and preventive maintenance to prevent pigeons, birds or bats from entering the building. The exterior of the Shirley House should have no gaps, crevices, or holes that would attract birds or bats.

- Do not mitigate these entry points during the maternity or hibernating period for bats, or during egg-laying, incubation, and raising of young to fledging for birds. Undertake mitigation of nest and roosts only if the locations cause health and safety problems or threaten to cause damage to the house. If a nest site is likely to cause problems, remove each day's deposit of sticks to discourage nesting. Engage a contracted bat specialist to remove a bat roost. They are trained to humanely exclude the bats and associated guano potentially affecting the comfort of park visitors.

Carpenter Bees. Carpenter bee nests weaken structural wood and leave unsightly holes and stains on building surfaces. Sound, undecayed wood without paint or bark is usually selected for nests. Carpenter bees also frequently attack dead wood on trees or lumber from southern yellow pine, white pine, Douglas fir, cypress, mimosa, mulberry, ash, and pecan trees. They avoid most harder woods. Efforts to eradicate carpenter bees at the Shirley House began in 2017. At this time screens were placed over existing holes to discourage continued bee activity. In conjunction with ongoing monitoring for carpenter bees, additional maintenance recommendations include:

- Fill depressions and cracks in wood surfaces so they are less attractive for nesting; paint or varnish exposed surfaces regularly to reduce weathering.
- Fill unoccupied holes with steel wool and caulk to prevent their reuse.
- Wait until after bees have emerged before filling the tunnels; once filled, paint or varnish the repaired surfaces.
- Protect rough areas such as ends of timbers with wire screening or metal flashing.

Termites. Termite bait stations are in place around the Shirley House and monitoring is ongoing. Species of termites are most often native members of forest habitats, important in the decomposition of down and dead wood. Some termites are attracted to moist wood. Therefore, wood near the ground at Shirley House should be kept dry by fixing leaking plumbing and management of runoff from the structure. The house should be inspected periodically for termite infestation, to minimize damage and the size of the colony that must be exterminated to protect the structure. Once infestation occurs, it is important to determine the species of termite, because treatment can vary among species. Treatments include:

- Place pesticide-treated wood near the termite infestation. The termites carry the toxic wood back to the nest, resulting in its eradication.
- Widespread or persistent termite infestation may require more direct application of approved pesticides.
- Identify conditions that are conducive to termites and correct them to prevent re-infestations.[180]

Mice and Squirrels. Mice and squirrels have been able to enter the Shirley House through gaps around the door and window openings, particularly at the thresholds. The presence of squirrels around the house may be due to nests in tree branches or in hollows of tree trunks. Squirrels will also nest in attics or exterior walls of houses. Their activity in these spaces may cause structural or mechanical damage. Habitat modification may help with keeping squirrels from becoming a major pest around the Shirley House. Recommendations include:

180. Integrated *Pest Management Plan, Yosemite National Park.* National Park Service, Department of the Interior, July 2013, p. 34-35.

- Keep tree limbs trimmed to a least 6 feet away from the house.
- No planting of trees within 8 to 10 feet of an exterior wall of the house.
- Remove food, water, or potential rodent shelter. Also, reduce any squirrel access to human food.

Mice, because of their size and reproduction potential, are the most common indoor rodent pests in buildings. In the eastern United States, exotic house mice are the animals most often found inside buildings. Recommendations include:

- Monitor for these rodents at the Shirley House and look for rub marks, droppings, tracks, gnawing, or other rodent signs. Special attention should be paid to areas already identified as common entry points and gaps.
- Keep in mind the physical abilities and behavior of the rodents, especially their tendency to seek shelter behind, under, or in appliances, sinks, cabinets, drawers, stored goods, wall voids, false ceilings, and other undisturbed areas.
- Carefully check the siding, eaves, soffits, cornices, gables, porches, chimney or furnace clean-out ports, utility line entry points, and all other external areas for cracks or holes that are 1/4 inch or larger in size.
- Use a rodent proof material, such as hardware cloth to exclude rodents. Hardware cloth is a flexible, light weight wire mesh made of galvanized stainless steel. It is both rust and corrosion resistant and available in different gauges and different mesh or gird sizes for various needs. For mice exclusion use the 1/4 inch, 16-19 gauge hardware cloth. This will also effective prevent the entry of any larger rodent pests.[181]

Museum Pests. These pests include a variety of invertebrates that feed on paper, glue, animal hides, feathers, and other organic materials. Park staff including museum curators must be ever-vigilant for the signs of pest infestation in the Shirley House, because, over time, valuable materials can be destroyed. Species in this category include silverfish, firebrats, carpet beetles, larder beetles, clothes moths, and the larvae of these species. Signs of these pests include visible damage to materials, powdery debris, or feces. Recommendations include:

- Keep the envelope of the building tight to prevent infestation and protect museum materials. No food should be allowed inside. Thorough housekeeping should be provided.
- Keep pests out of museum materials with tight storage cabinets. Engage in frequent surveys of materials in order to detect infestation. Set borate-based traps for silverfish if found in the Shirley House collections and exhibits. [182]
- Identify and monitor interior museum textiles and furnishings for moth, beetle, and cockroach species. Understanding their life stage is critical in determining what is happening to clothing, furniture, feathers, wool, felt, silk cloth, leather, books, casein and hide glues, and other objects and materials on display within the Shirley House.
- Focus treatment on the specific museum pest found in the Shirley House collection.

181. Ibid., Appendix E: p 13-16.

182. Ibid., p 36-37.

Site Furnishings

Currently there is one bench available for visitors to the Shirley House and site. It is located adjacent to the large crapemyrtle tree south of the house. Recommendations for site furnishings include:

- Replace the existing bench with one that is utilized within the park near the Shirley House and Illinois State Memorial. The bench is constructed with brick supports and an exposed concrete aggregate seat. The materials are sustainable and less likely to attract biological growth (Figure 209).



FIGURE 209. Bench design utilized in the park, is constructed with brick supports and an exposed aggregate concrete seat.

- Relocate the bench 2 to 3 feet away from the crapemyrtle trunk, while keeping it within the canopy of the tree. This will reduce compaction of the roots and improve the overall health of the tree.

- Remove the infestation of poison ivy from within the tree. This will enhance visitor health and safety and provide a shady place to sit and rest.

- Provide four additional benches of the same design east of the accessible parking space behind the Shirley House. Locate them along the circulation route to the accessible entrance to the interior of the house.

- Provide two additional benches of the same design in the expanded interpretation node adjacent to the front sidewalk.

- Provide visitor support signage adjacent to the staircase leading to the front sidewalk and entrance to the Shirley House and east of the front steps to the house. Provide similar signage at the north accessible entrance adjacent to the sidewalk leading to the accessible north entrance. This signage will provide historical context, information about the history of the house, orientation to the site, and general information about Tour Stop 2, The Shirley House.

Universal Accessibility

(Refer to Implementation Project 3.)

Universal accessibility to the Shirley House site is difficult due to the steep embankments that form the plateau that surrounds the site. An accessible entrance is provided to the house from an accessible parking space that forms the end of the north access drive. An elevator takes visitors to the first floor and the exhibit space inside the house. Universal accessibility is not provided to or from the front entrance. The grave marker and the monuments on the north plateau are not accessible (Figure 210 through Figure 212).



FIGURE 210. Accessible parking space north of Shirley House provides access to the sidewalk and the accessible entrance to the interior of the house.



FIGURE 211. Steep embankment and large stairway south of the Shirley House do not allow for universal access to the front entrance.



FIGURE 212. Front steps at Shirley House south entrance are not ABAAS-compliant. Visitors in wheelchairs cannot exit the house and access the sidewalk or the wayside exhibit adjacent to the sidewalk.

Recommendations include:

- Complete a universal accessibility plan for the Shirley House property that identifies any limitations associated with access to the property's primary interpretive program for persons with disabilities. Partner with the National Center on Accessibility to execute this plan. The center offers extensive experience in comprehensive planning for ABAAS compliance in national parks and national historic sites. The plan might consider Vicksburg National Military Park as a whole and include specific recommendations for Vicksburg National Cemetery and the Shirley House. This approach would aid in the development of comprehensive programmatic interpretation in all areas where there are severe limitations to physical access due to topography. Because the Shirley House cultural landscape is highly sensitive to change due to its topography and its historical integrity, walkways, signs, or structures associated with expanded ABAAS access would have to be considered carefully. An accessibility plan could be used to guide the staff in making improvements to accommodate the public in accordance with all federal accessibility requirements for both programmatic and physical access. The accessibility plan would address all of these issues and ensure that the park and cemetery are as accessible as possible to all visitors.

- Ensure that designated accessible parking and access to the sidewalk is provided within the spaces north of Old Jackson Road from the Shirley House to just past the Illinois State Memorial. This would give all visitors access to the interpretive waysides and monuments north of the sidewalk.

- Consider using electronic media methods that do not require the addition of new site features within the historic landscape as part of the interpretive program available to visitors.

- As a short-term measure, provide a temporary wood staircase that allows access for physically able visitors to the north plateau and the markers and monuments located there. This would protect the embankment from foot traffic and further erosion and slumping. This is a short-term solution until a comprehensive accessibility plan is developed. The need and means of physical access to the monuments and markers north of the house will be re-evaluated within the context of the accessibility plan.

- Also as a short-term measure, consider creating a wayside exhibit along the sidewalk leading to the accessible entrance to the house. This exhibit would be equipped with visual media and audio aids for interpretation of the north plateau and the monuments and markers located there.

- Remove short-term measures when a comprehensive accessibility plan is in place.

Archeological Resources

- Ensure that the Shirley House property is adequately surveyed to determine its archeological information potential, and that all archeological investigations are fully documented. A comprehensive archeological inventory should comply with standards established by the National Park Service systemwide Archeological Inventory Program. Archive the findings of archeological investigations, as well as any identified artifacts, with the park's collections. Utilize information gained through archeological investigations to guide interpretation of the historic landscape.

- Utilize the findings of non-invasive methods to identify areas of possible interest for conducting subsurface investigations. For example, consider conducting a ground-penetrating radar survey to help determine the purpose of the concrete plot outline near the Shirley grave marker (Figure 213).



FIGURE 213. Concrete plot outline located north of the Shirley House is located on the highest point of the north plateau.

Implementation Projects

This section provides guidelines for implementing several of the recommendations conveyed above. The guidelines are organized into a series of prioritized implementation projects, each presenting a goal or vision for treatment and laying out a process for achieving it. Each project is presented as a series of sections: 1) project description; 2) location; 3) considerations; and 4) implementation process. These projects are subject to review under Federal Section 106 and National Environmental Protection Act (NEPA) compliance. The breakdown of tasks for each project does not include project management, compliance-related reviews, and other procedures typically undertaken by National Park Service personnel as part of the planning, design, and construction phases of a project.

The following implementation projects are described below:

1. Repair and Rehabilitation Needs associated with the Shirley House

2. Monument, Marker, Tablet, and Gravestone Maintenance and Preservation Needs

3. Site Interpretation Plan

4. Integrated Pest Management Plan

1. Repair and Rehabilitation Needs associated with the Shirley House

Project Description. The Shirley House is the only surviving antebellum dwelling located within the main unit of Vicksburg National Military Park. The house has been repaired and altered several times since it was acquired by the War Department in 1900, notably in 1902, 1930–1933, 1934–1939, 1965–1966, and 2009–2012.

The Shirley House is a wood-frame structure that requires regular repair and maintenance. It is also an important historic resource that conveys information about the Civil War era and the lifeways of area residents. As such, a goal of managing the building is accurate and authentic presentation of its antebellum character.

This project is intended to address the need for detailed assessment of the repair requirements associated with the Shirley House, while also evaluating the accuracy of its architectural presentation. In addition to repair of deteriorated elements, the project suggests ongoing rehabilitation of the building to replace historically inaccurate features with those that more closely convey the dwelling's historic appearance.

Location. This project applies to the Shirley House structure.

Considerations. The project to assess repair and rehabilitation needs should include an evaluation of the historical accuracy of the roof, which the park indicates may not be accurate for the period that is the focus of interpretation. Currently, shingles overlap the roof ridge. Archival images of the roof during the 1860s should be reviewed and compared with the existing roof to determine its historic accuracy. The assessment should recommend an approach to rehabilitating the roof if it is found to be inconsistent with the historic appearance of the house at the time of the siege.

The park has identified concerns regarding gaps in the building's framing, cladding, and flooring. The assessment project should suggest an approach to repairing the gaps, and correcting the problems resulting from the gaps. For example, mice, pigeons, and other pests have been able to enter the house through gaps around the door and window openings, and at door thresholds. The presence of these pests has led to damage within the house. Although repairs have been made to the threshold at the back door, these have not corrected the problem. Protocols for managing pests should be developed as part of the recommended integrated pest management plan.

The park has also observed carpenter bees present in several original wood beams. Efforts to eradicate carpenter bees at the Shirley House began in 2017. At this time screens were placed over existing holes to discourage continued bee activity. Recommendations are provided in the treatment section for pest control maintenance including carpenter bees. The assessment should include treatment to exclude the bees, and evaluation and repair of any damage the bees have caused.

The Shirley House is not conditioned with heating or cooling equipment. The lack of heating, ventilation, and air-conditioning systems results in internal temperature changes that affect the condition of plaster, wood, and other interior finishes and materials. One of the resulting problems is condensation around windows, together with the growth of mold and mildew. Cleaning efforts were conducted prior to the site work conducted for this study to remove mold and mildew from interior surfaces; however, ongoing moisture infiltration/condensation would be expected to support recurrence of growth on the building interior.

Maintaining the house in good condition requires the park to regularly paint the exterior, and to care for wood elements. Although the house was repainted in 2009, the park reported that paint did not adhere well to the exterior walls, and much of the building requires repainting. The assessment should provide protocols for painting. In addition, the shutters on the house were replaced in 2014. The shutters are considered to deteriorate quickly and have been included in a cyclical replacement program that occurs on a three- to four-year basis. The assessment should consider this and other cyclical repair and maintenance projects.

The interior of the Shirley House was rehabilitated in 2012. Since that time, the flat roof at the rear of the house near the elevator has leaked, causing the ceiling to collapse into a room in the rear of the house (Figure 214). The assessment should address the issues surrounding the roof leak, evaluation of concealed conditions including structural framing, and repair of framing and the interior ceiling as needed.



FIGURE 214. View of the collapsed ceiling.

Organic growth is present on the exterior of the house in the rear. It may be exacerbated by moisture accumulation resulting from the large shade tree present behind the house. The assessment should identify the cause of the problem and suggest a solution to clean the present growth and prevent further growth.

Additional Studies Recommended. Research should be conducted to further the knowledge base regarding the character and configuration of the Shirley House during the period that is the focus of interpretation. All existing available photographs, drawings, and other documentation should be assembled and evaluated to guide repair and rehabilitation assessment efforts.

Related Projects. Preparation of an integrated pest management plan; preparation of an exhibit plan for the Shirley House; and development of a site interpretation plan.

Implementation Process.

- Conduct research and assemble all historic documentation of the character and configuration of the Shirley House as it appeared in the 1800s.
- Conduct a thorough investigation of the house to record all conditions requiring repair.
- Conduct an assessment to determine aspects of the current dwelling that are not accurately portrayed and that may require rehabilitation to more accurately convey the Shirley House for the period that is the focus of interpretation.
- Develop a report that records the findings associated with the research, investigations, and assessments that can be used to form the basis for repair and rehabilitation plans. This documentation may be prepared in the form of an updated historic structure report.
- Implement strategies identified in the plan.
- Record all treatments such that they can be easily accessed by future researchers and park staff.

2. Monument, Marker, Tablet, and Gravestone Maintenance and Preservation Needs

Project Description. The masonry grave markers, metal tablets, and bronze and masonry commemorative markers at the Shirley House require regular maintenance to protect and care for their components. The techniques used to care for historic masonry and metal commemorative features also need to follow appropriate guidelines to avoid causing additional problems requiring future remediation. The guidance afforded below supports the implementation of recommendations provided herein relating to maintenance and repair of masonry and metal monuments, markers, tablets, and gravestones.

Location. There are several monuments, grave markers, and tablets located around the Shirley House that are within the study area of this project. They include:

- 124th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument (1905)
- 31st Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument (1905)
- Battery D, 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument (1905)
- Brig. Gen. John E. Smith Bust (1919)
- 45th Illinois Infantry Regiment Monument (1905)
- 30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker (1905)
- Col. Manning F. Force Relief Portrait (1912)
- Shirley grave marker (1900)
- Union position marker (On the Line of Logan's Approach) (circa 1902)
- Union position marker (Union Trench, Logan's Division) (circa 1902)
- Union position marker (Union Trench, Logan's Division) (circa 1902)
- Union position marker (First Angle in Logan's Approach) (circa 1902)

Considerations. The monuments and markers within the Shirley House landscape are composed of granite, and several also incorporate bronze sculptures or plaques. These features are generally in good condition, with only localized dirt accumulation or chipping at the base of the marker. The granite grave marker for James and Adeline Shirley is also in good condition. The War Department tablets are painted iron and are also in good condition. A concrete plot outline located near the grave marker is also in good condition.

Given that all of the monuments and markers are generally in good condition, primary considerations associated with their conservation involve implementation and documentation of best conservation practices. Also important is coordination with turf management and recommendations for mowing protocols to avoid damage to the base of monuments and features (Figure 215 through Figure 217).



FIGURE 215. Bust of Brig.Gen. John E. Smith exhibits a variety of materials for preservation and maintenance including the concrete apron base.

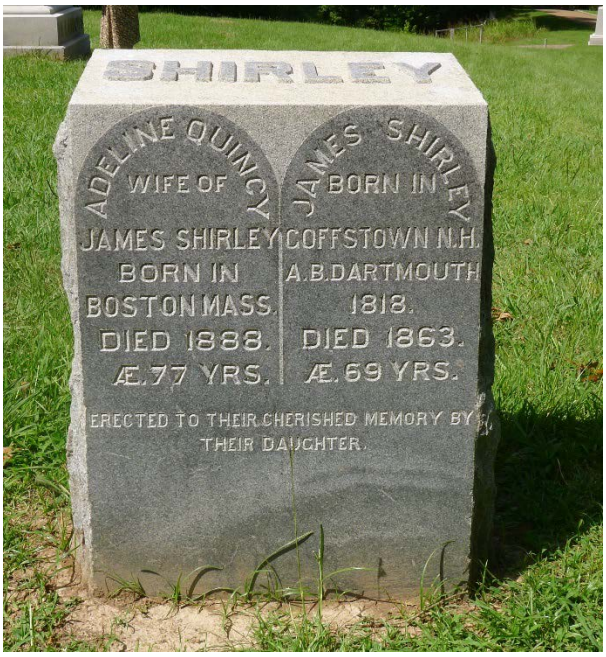


FIGURE 216. the Shirley grave marker is in good condition but threated by string trimmers. Area around the base of the marker could be hand-trimmed.



FIGURE 217. Col. Manning F. Force Relief Portrait has bronze bas-relief plaques, pink granite, and a gray granite base.

Additional Studies Recommended. Best management practices (BMPs) for maintenance processes involving masonry and metal should be identified and prepared as part of this project, incorporating conservation best practices. BMPs should establish protocols for care of monuments and markers, as well as for reporting any problems and documenting existing conditions as well as maintenance and repair. Development of BMPs should take into consideration information available based on the experience of others conducting similar efforts and should be coordinated with development of BMPs for monuments and markers park-wide.

Sources to be considered include:

- Strangstand, Lynette. "Preservation of Historic Burial Grounds." National Trust for Historic Preservation, Preservation Booklet, 1995.
- Striegel, Mary. "Stopping the Hands of Time: Nine Tips for Cemetery Preservation." *NCPTT Notes* No. 39 [2001]. (www.ncptt.nps.gov/NCPTT-Notes/Issue-39)
- National Park Service preservation briefs, (www.nps.gov/tps/how-to-preserve/briefs.htm)

Implementation Process.

- Ensure that all markers, monuments, and tablets are documented using GPS. This part of the LCS should be complete due to efforts of the park or region.
- Identify and evaluate current practices used in treatment of the markers, monuments, and tablets.
- Document and record establishment and history of markers and monuments, as well as repair, maintenance, and conservation work performed, changes to any protocols, and support needed for conservation. Establish a comprehensive computerized database for the maintenance records, including GPS

identification for each resource. Retain documentation in an accessible location.

- Complete a materials conservation plan that identifies appropriate repair and maintenance protocols for masonry and metal features associated with historic monuments and markers, as well as storm water management structures and interpretive features. In the plan, address procedures for ameliorating or correcting the problems caused by environmental processes, such as acid rain, airborne pollutants, and animal activity. Also address problems resulting from cultural activities such as erosion resulting from storm water management systems, and damage caused by mowers, weed trimmers, and chemical treatments used for grounds maintenance.

  Repair and maintenance measures should correct any immediate problems while also working to eliminate or reduce the cause of the deterioration. Repair work should also not accelerate deterioration or cause more problems in the future. All repair and maintenance efforts should be approached using a conservative and adaptive approach, applying the least intrusive methods and using the least amount of force, as aggressive repairs may permanently alter the historic fabric. Specific treatments should always be tested on inconspicuous small areas of markers prior to full scale implementation. Ideally, repairs and treatments will be reversible. Conservation methods should use compatible materials and the treatments should be re-treatable to the greatest extent possible. Cleaning and other treatments should be undertaken using the gentlest means possible.

  The conservation of markers and monuments should comply with the Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Preservation and the American Institute of Conservation's *Code of Ethics and Guidelines for Practice*. Repairs to these historic features should only be performed by those with proven experience in the preservation of historic materials. All work should be documented, evaluated, and considered within a framework of an adaptive strategy.

- Discourage visitors from climbing on monuments.

- Monitor monuments for damage related to vandalism and take preventive action if needed (in coordination with protection and preservation of monuments and markers park-wide).

- Monitor monuments for degradation from environmental effects such as airborne pollutants and erosion.

- Restore the five missing tablets that were lost to the metal drive during World War II. Four of the tablets were located along Union Avenue, and the fifth near the intersection of the Illinois Circle Road (now Shirley House access drive) and Union Avenue.

3. Site Interpretation Plan

Project Description. The Shirley House property affords one of the only opportunities within the park to interpret antebellum lifeways and the impact of the Civil War on the civilian population. A site interpretation plan, coupled with the exhibit plan recommended herein, should be prepared to guide future efforts to take advantage of this opportunity.

Specific topics to be considered for interpretation within the landscape by the site interpretation plan include:

- Illustration of the boundaries of the Shirley House property;
- Suggested locations of outbuildings, gardens, crop fields, roads, paths, military earthworks, and shebangs based on period accounts, maps, and photographs;
- Aspects of local life before and during the siege;
- Historical viewsheds from the Shirley House cultural landscape.

Location. This project applies to the Shirley House environs, and the historic Shirley property (Figure 218).

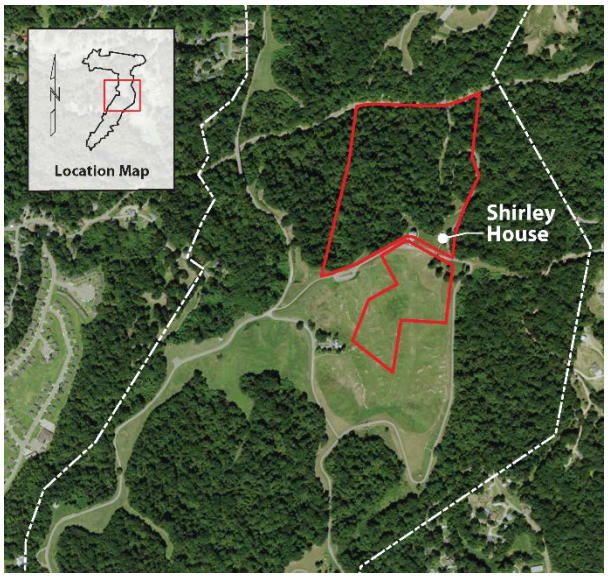


FIGURE 218. Aerial view of the Shirley House overlaid with the historic Shirley property boundary in red. Source: Map created using the tract map provided by Vicksburg National Military Park and an aerial from ESRI ArcMap, annotated by the author.

Considerations. Consideration should be paid to expanding current interpretation available at the house. Opportunities exist to develop interpretive exhibits for the building interior, as well as to interpret historical events and associations within the landscape. While clearing or adding vegetation to re-establish historic views may enhance interpretive efforts, there remain historic features and associations that are no longer present within the landscape that visitors have trouble imagining without interpretive aids. These aids may include wayside exhibits that feature artist renderings or historic photographs of the existing and historic condition of the structures and the cultural landscape before, during, and after the Civil War.

Consideration should also be given to providing visitor support information about the Shirley House and its historical context. Additional signage, strategically located within the circulation system of the site and at the entrances to the house, would effectively provide orientation, information, and historical landscape context to visitors as part of the Shirley House Tour Stop. Consideration should also be given to prioritizing new signage for enhancement of the experience of Shirley House for all visitors. This would include

interpretive and informational signage adjacent to the accessible parking, sidewalk, and north entrance to the house.

Additional Studies Recommended. Plans to develop an exhibit plan within the Shirley House, and an accessibility plan for the property, should influence the preparation of the site interpretation plan.

- Conduct additional research into Alice Shirley Eaton's descriptions of outbuildings and features that extended throughout the larger Shirley House property in order to convey that information in the site interpretation plan.

Implementation Process.

- Consider accessibility, views and vistas, and key stories and their relationship to site interpretation at the Shirley House.

- Develop site interpretation goals and stories, and the vehicles for conveying the information as part of the plan.

- Implement the plan.

- Document and record any changes to the landscape associated with the implementation of the plan.

4. Integrated Pest Management Plan

Project Description. Integrated Pest Management (IPM) coordinates all available biological, environmental and modern pest management technology in an attempt to prevent unacceptable levels of pest damage through the most economical means available and with the least possible pesticide hazards to people and the environment. This approach relies on cost-effective and site-specific pest management strategy, decision-making processes, and risk reduction systems to address the cause and symptoms of the problem for immediate and long-term resolution. Unlike any given single method of pest control, the IPM approach is more effective than traditional methods because it combines tactics like sanitation, monitoring, exclusion, habitat modification, and when necessary, judicious use of specific pesticides. Obvious economic benefits can be expected from a fully operational and proactive IPM program. IPM provides an effective and sustainable strategy with which to make informed and responsible decisions about protecting the building, landscape, and collections from pests. It focuses on preventing infestations rather than treating them. It uses monitoring and pest identification to determine the most appropriate, effective, low-risk treatment methods. Although pesticides can in some cases be the most appropriate treatment, IPM discourages reliance on chemical treatments and provides safer alternatives.

NPS policy establishes IPM as the preferred method for managing pests in park units, directed by presidential memorandum, laws, and DOI and NPS directives and policies as noted below:

- NPS *Management Policies* (2006) Section 4.4.5.2 Integrated Pest Management Program states "The Service conducts an integrated pest management (IPM) program to reduce risks to the public, park resources, and the environment from pests and pest-related management strategies" and that "the Service and each park unit will use an IPM approach to address pest issues."
- NPS-77, *Natural Resources Management Guidelines* (1991) states that IPM is used to determine when and how infestations are treated, with an emphasis on decreasing pesticide use. It "integrates compatible techniques to maintain pest damage below an unacceptable injury level while providing protection from threats to public health and safety."
- Director's Order (DO) #24 2.3.9, Integrated Pest Management, requires that staff "approve, keep current, and implement an Integrated Pest Management Plan that addresses the museum collections."
- Proposed pest management activities must be conducted in accordance with Director's Order #77-7: Integrated Pest Management.

Location. This project applies to the Shirley House and its landscape context. This plan could also be part of a larger IPM developed for the entire Vicksburg National Military Park.

Considerations. An IPM program for Shirley House would include protection of the building exterior including materials and structural members, vegetation in the cultural landscape, and house interior collections from pests. (Figure 219 and Figure 220). Objectives of the plan are to:

- Eliminate, reduce, or prevent the presence of pests and pest damage in areas housing collections by modifying human behavior to eliminate food, water, harborage and environmental conditions that support pests.
- Eliminate, reduce or prevent the presence of pests in areas housing collections through proper design of the structure, storage and exhibit areas, and exterior landscape.



FIGURE 219. Materials in the Shirley House collection include textiles, paper, and wood.



FIGURE 220. Additional collections items susceptible to pest infestations.

- Reduce pesticide use in collections
- Establish a comprehensive inspection and monitoring program and action thresholds.

Several high priority considerations must be made when selecting pest management strategies. They include designated use of the site; disruption of natural controls; hazards to human health; effects on non-target organisms; and overall damage to the environment. Additional recommendations for consideration include seasonality (site use and conditions—for example, the monitoring regime for indoor rodents will be different at specific times of year); feasibility of implementation treatments; and cost effective treatments over the short and long term.

The IPM concept is based on identifying and managing the cause of the pest issue not only managing the symptoms; and the fact that combined strategies for pest management are more effective in the long run than a single type of treatment. Such an approach requires collaboration among divisions, management teams, and park partners. The many variables that accompany an IPM issue require a defined site management objective in development of strategies case by case, with guidance at the park, regional and national levels of the NPS.

Implementation Process. An effective IPM program includes the components listed below. Each component of the IPM program is on-going and the whole process is cyclical in nature. To carry out an effective IPM program, the process is as follows:

- Gather information about your collections and object materials, the types of pests attracted to these materials, the interior and exterior environmental conditions, and the condition of the building envelope.
- Identify pests that can cause damage to your collections, the building, and the exterior landscape and identify vulnerable collections such as organic materials.
- Review NPS policy to understand how IPM works and your responsibilities when using chemical treatments.
- Establish priorities to focus on tasks systematically. For example, monitor all areas housing collections but concentrate monitoring in areas that house materials that are highly susceptible to museum pests, such as botany specimens and wool clothing.
- Establish action thresholds. Determine how many museum pests in a collection are too many.
- Monitor objects and environmental conditions and monitor for pests.
- Implement an ecosystem approach to managing and controlling pests. Modify Pest habitats, use good housekeeping, install exclusions and use non-chemical treatments.

- Document monitoring and treatments.
- Build consensus by working with other staff in the park. IPM requires coordinated strategies to be effective.
- Evaluate results to be sure strategies are working. Modify the IPM plan as necessary.

Bibliography

Andrus, Patrick W. *National Register Bulletin: Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating and Registering America's Historic Battlefields.* Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1992, rev. 1999, 10, para. 2, <www.cr.nps.gov/nr/publications/bulletins/nrb40/nrb40_5.htm>, accessed June 6, 2007.

——— and Rebecca H. Shrimpton, eds. *National Register Bulletin: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1997.

Angle, Paul M. *A Pictorial History of the Civil War Years.* Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1967.

Ballard, Michael B. *The Campaign for Vicksburg.* Fort Washington, Pennsylvania: Eastern National, 1996.

———. *Vicksburg: The Campaign that Opened the Mississippi.* Civil War America Series. Chapel Hill, North Carolina: University of North Carolina Press, 2003.

Bearss, Edwin C. *Fields of Honor: Pivotal Battles of the Civil War.* Washington, D.C.: National Geographic, 2006.

Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi. Chicago, Illinois: Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1891.

Blakeman, Crawford H., Jr., and Michael K. Collins. *Archeological Site Survey in the Vicksburg National Military Park: 1975.* Mississippi State University, Department of Anthropology, 1975.

Buono, Jon. *Shirley House Historic Structure Report*. Tommy Jones, ed. Vicksburg, Mississippi: Vicksburg National Military Park, 2004.

Carroll, Orville W. *Historic Structures Report on Shirley House, Vicksburg National Military Park*, Part I: Architectural Data Section; Part II: Architectural Data Section. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, Eastern Office, Design and Construction, Division of Architecture, July 1965.

Carter, Samuel. *The Final Fortress: The Campaign for Vicksburg, 1862–1863.* New York: St. Martin's, 1980.

Cole, William A., and R. C. Carter. *Soil Survey: Warren County, Mississippi*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1964.

Collot, General George Henri Victor. *A Journey in North America, Containing a Survey of the Countries Watered by the Mississippi, Ohio, Missouri, and other Affluing Rivers; with Exact Observations on the Course and Soundings of these Rivers; and on the Towns, Villages, Hamlets, and Farms of That Part of the New World; Followed by Philosophical, Political, Military and Commercial Remarks, and by a Projected Line of Frontiers and General Limits*. Paris: Arthus Bertrand, 1796.

Connelly, Thomas L. "Vicksburg: Strategic Point or Propaganda Device?" *Military Affairs* 34 (April 1970), 49–53.

Cooper, Robert J., et al. *Natural Resource Summary for Vicksburg National Military Park (VICK)*. Athens, Georgia: University of Georgia, Warnell School of Forest Resources, November 2004.

Cotton, Gordon A. and Jeff T. Giambronse. *Vicksburg and the War*. Gretna, Louisiana: Pelican Publishing Co., 2004.

Davies, Wallace E. *Patriotism on Parade: The Story of Veterans' and Hereditary Organizations in America, 1783–1900*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1955.

Edwards, Lawyn C. *Staff Ride Handbook for the Vicksburg Campaign: December 1862–July 1863*. <www.cgsc.army.mil/carl/resources/csi/gabel15/gabel15.asp>, accessed September 17, 2007.

Eicher, David J. *The Longest Night: A Military History of the Civil War.* New York, New York: Simon & Schuster, March 2002.

Everhart, William C. *Vicksburg National Military Park, Mississippi, Historical Handbook Series No. 21*. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1954.

Faulkner, Samuel, Ph.D. "Mississippi's Geology." Cleveland, Mississippi: Delta State University, 2003.

Foster, William L. *Vicksburg, Southern City under Siege: William Lovelace Foster's Letter Describing the Defense and Surrender of the Confederate Fortress on the Mississippi*. New Orleans, Louisiana: Historic New Orleans Collection, 1980.

Fullenkamp, Leonard, and Stephen Bowman and Jay Luvaas, eds. *Guide to the Vicksburg Campaign.* Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 1998.

Gabel, Dr. Christopher R. "Staff Ride Handbook for the Vicksburg Campaign, December 1862–July 1863." United States Army Command and General Staff College, 2001. <www.cgsc.army.mil/carl/resources/csi/ gabel5/gabel5.asp>, accessed May 24, 2007.

Grabau, Warren E. *Ninety-Eight Days: A Geographer's View of the Vicksburg Campaign*. Knoxville, Tennessee: University of Tennessee Press, 2000.

Greenhorne and O'Mara, Inc. *Wetland Delineation and Functional Assessment Report: Vicksburg National Military Park.* February 21, 2005.

Haines, Peter C. "The Vicksburg Campaign." *Military Engineer* (May/June 1921), 188–196, 270–272.

Haydon, F. Stansbury. "Grant's Wooden Mortars and Some Incidents in the Siege of Vicksburg." *Journal of American Military History Foundation* (Spring 1940), 30–38.

Johnson, Robert Underwood, and Clarence Clough Buel, eds. *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War: Being for the Most Part Contributions by Union and Confederate Officers.* New York: The Century Co., 1887–1888. <ehistory.osu.edu/osu/books/battles/index.cfm>, accessed September 17, 2007.

Keiser, Edmund D. *Final Report: Survey of the Amphibians and Reptiles of Vicksburg National Military Park*. Oxford, Mississippi: Ecological Consulting, September 8, 2002. Prepared for National Park Service Gulf Coast Network Inventory and Monitoring and Vicksburg National Military Park.

Kennedy, Francis H. *The Civil War Battlefield Guide*. Boston, Massachusetts: Houghton-Mifflin Co., 1990.

Kovalenko, Katya, and Eric Dibble. *Vicksburg National Military Park Wetland Delineation.* Mississippi State, Mississippi: Mississippi State University, Department of Wildlife and Fisheries, December 2007.

Lea, Chris, Coast to Coast Botany; Bob Watermire, U.S. Geological Survey; and Carl Nordman, NatureServe. *Vegetation Classification and Mapping, Vicksburg National Military Park, Mississippi*. Natural Resource Technical Report NPS/GULN/NRTR, 2013/710. Fort Collins, Colorado: National Park Service, Natural Resource Stewardship and Science, March 2013.

Lee, Ronald F. *The Origin and Evolution of the National Military Park Idea*. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, Office of Park Historic Preservation, 1973.

Lincoln, Abraham, President. Letter to James C. Conkling, August 26, 1863. In *Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln,* vol. 6 (Piscataway, New Jersey: Rutgers University Press, 1953, 1990), 409.

Linehan, Jennifer M., Michael T. Mengak, Steven B. Castleberry, and Darren A. Miller. *Inventory of the Mammalian Species at Vicksburg National Military Park, Vicksburg, Mississippi.* Lubbock, Texas: Museum of Texas Tech University, March 11, 2008.

Linenthal, Edward T. *Sacred Ground: Americans and their Battlefields*. Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1993.

[Mackintosh, Barry.] *The National Parks: Shaping the System*. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1991.

Mactec Engineering and Consulting, Inc., Kennesaw, Georgia. *Vicksburg National Military Park Environmental Assessment for Landscape Rehabilitation.* Vicksburg, Mississippi: National Park Service, May 2009.

Manucy, Albert. *Interpretive Prospectus for Vicksburg National Military Park*. National Park Service, 1961.

Mayo, James M. *War Memorials as Political Landscape.* New York: Preager Publishers, 1988.

McAlester, Virginia, and Lee McAlester. *A Field Guide to American Houses.* New York: Knopf, 1984.

McClelland, Linda Flint. *Building the National Parks*. Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1998.

McClelland, Linda Flint, J. Timothy Keller, Genevieve Keller, and Robert Z. Melnick. *National Register Bulletin: Guidelines for Evaluating and Documenting Rural Historic Landscapes*. Washington, D.C.: Department of the Interior, 1990.

McPherson, James M. *Battle Cry of Freedom: The Civil War Era.* The Oxford History of the United States, vol. 6. New York: Oxford University Press, Inc., 1988.

Meyers, Richard. *The Vicksburg National Cemetery: An Administrative History*. National Park Service, 1968.

Miller, Nancy Aiken. *National Register of Historic Places Nomination form, Vicksburg National Military Park, Vicksburg, Warren County, Mississippi*, 1976, entered into the National Register December 9, 1977.

Morgan, Michael. "America's Civil War: Digging to Victory at Vicksburg." HistoryNet.com, 2003. <www.historynet.com/magazines/american_civil_war/3032186.html?page=4&c=y>, accessed June 15, 2007.

Miles, Jim. *A River Unvexed: A History and Tour Guide to the Campaign for the Mississippi River*. Nashville, Tennessee: Rutledge Hill Press, 1994.

Morse, William Clifford. *Geologic History of the Vicksburg National Military Park Area.* Mississippi State Geological Survey, Bulletin 28. Oxford, Mississippi: University of Mississippi, 1935.

Mullins, Michael A., and Terrence J. Winschel*. Vicksburg: A Self-Guiding Tour of the Battlefield.* Wilmington, North Carolina: Broadfoot Publishing, 1990.

Mulvihill, M. J., Sr. *Vicksburg and Warren County Mississippi: Tunica Indians, Quebec Missionaries, Civil War Veterans*. City of Vicksburg, 1931.

National Park Service. Director's Order No. 28. *Cultural Resource Management Guideline.* Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1998.

———. *Environmental Assessment for Rehabilitation and Restoration of the Shirley House*. National Park Service, Denver Service Center, November 2009.

———. *Environmental Assessment, General Management Plan: Vicksburg National Military Park and National Cemetery, Mississippi*. Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, September 1979.

———. *Foundation Document: Vicksburg National Military Park, Mississippi*. Vicksburg, Mississippi: Vicksburg National Military Park, October 2014.

———. *Land Protection Plan: Vicksburg National Military Park*. 1985.

———. *NPS Management Policies.* Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 2001.

———. *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties and the Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes.* Accessed at https://www.nps.gov/tps/standards/four-treatments/landscape-guidelines/index.htm, 2017.

———. *Specifications, Restoration of the Shirley House*. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: National Park Service, Eastern Office of Design and Construction, 1966.

———. *Statement for Management: Vicksburg National Military Park*. 1990.

National Parks Conservation Association. *Vicksburg National Military Park: A Resource Assessment. S*tate of the Parks series. October 2008.

"Overview of Warren County, Mississippi," Indiana Business Research Center. <www.stats.indiana.edu/uspr/a/usprofiles/28/us_over_sub_pr28149.html>, accessed September 4, 2007.

Page, Robert R., Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan. *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Processes, and Techniques*. Washington, D.C.: Department of the Interior, 1998.

Reps, John W. *Cities of the Mississippi.* Columbia, Missouri: University of Missouri Press, 1994.

Richard, Allan C., Mary Margaret Higginbotham Richard, and Terrence J. Winschel. *The Defense of Vicksburg: A Louisiana Chronicle.* College Station, Texas: Texas A&M University Press, 2003.

Risk, Kevin. *Draft Cultural Landscape Report, Vicksburg National Military Park*. Atlanta, Georgia: National Park Service, Southeast Region, undated [status report dated March 16, 2000].

Robertson, James I., Jr. *The Civil War.* Washington, D.C.: U.S. Civil War Centennial Commission, 1963.

Rood, Hosea W. comp. *Wisconsin at Vicksburg: Report of the Wisconsin Vicksburg Monument Commission Including the Story of the Campaign and Siege of Vicksburg in 1863 with especial Reference to the Activities therein of Wisconsin Troops*. Madison, Wisconsin: Wisconsin State Printer, 1914.

Sanders, Todd. "Architecture in Mississippi: From Prehistoric to 1900." *Mississippi History Now*, accessed at http://www.mshistorynow.mdah.ms.gov/articles/327/architecture-in-mississippi-from-prehistoric-to-1900, 2017.

Schaetzl, Randall J., and Sharon Anderson. *Soils: Genesis and Geomorphology.* New York: Cambridge University Press, 2005.

Schlesinger, Arthur M., Jr. *The Coming of the New Deal.* Boston, Massachusetts: Houghton Mifflin, 1959.

Shea, William L., and Terrence J. Winschel. *Vicksburg Is the Key: The Struggle for the Mississippi River (Great Campaigns of the Civil War)*. Lincoln, Nebraska: University of Nebraska Press, Bison Books, 2005.

Smith, Timothy B. *Champion Hill: Decisive Battle for Vicksburg.* New York: Savas Beatie, 2004.

Sundin, Gary, Luke Worsham, Nathan P. Nibbelink, Michael T. Mengak, and Gary Grossman, Warnell School of Forestry and Natural Resources, University of Georgia. *Natural Resource Condition Assessment for Vicksburg National Military Park*. Natural Resource Technical Report NPS/VICK/NRR, 2014/769. Fort Collins, Colorado: National Park Service, Natural Resource Stewardship and Science, February 2014.

Thienel, Phillip M. "Bridges in the Vicksburg Campaign," *Military Engineer* (November/December 1955), 456–459.

———. *Seven Story Mountain: The Union Campaign at Vicksburg.* Jefferson, North Carolina: McFarland & Company, Inc., 1995.

Time-Life Books. *Voices of the Civil War: Vicksburg*. 1997.

U.S. Army Field Manual No. 6-0. *Mission Command: Command and Control of Army Forces.* Washington, D.C.: Department of the Army, 2003.

U.S. House of Representatives, 51st Congress, 1st Session, Report No. 1288, submitted by Mr. Brower, from the Committee on War Claims, to accompany H.R. 7740, bill for the relief of Mrs. A. Shirley, April 7, 1890.

U.S. War Department. *The War of the Rebellion: a Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1880–1901.

Vicksburg National Military Park [Virginia DuBowy]. Shirley House Planting Plan, undated.

Waldrep, Christopher. *Vicksburg's Long Shadow: The Civil War Legacy of Race and Remembrance.* Lanham, Maryland: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 2005.

Weeks, Kay D., and Anne E. Grimmer. *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties and Guidelines for Preserving, Rehabilitating, Restoring & Reconstructing Historic Buildings.* Washington, D.C.: U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1995.

Walker, Stephen A. *The Vascular Flora of Vicksburg National Military Park, Vicksburg, Mississippi*. Arlington, Virginia: The Nature Conservancy, 1997.

Ward, Geoffrey C., Ric Burns, and Ken Burns. *The Civil War: An Illustrated History*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1990.

Waud, Alfred R. "Pictures of the South: Vicksburg." 1866 sketch and narrative published in *Harper's Weekly.*

Wilshin, Francis F. *A Brief Summary of the Historical Significance of the Vicksburg National Military Park with Existing and Proposed Facilities for the Interpretation of the Area*. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, May 31, 1939.

———. *The Shirley House – its History and Significance in the Vicksburg Story*. Extracts Concerning the Building copied by Jefferson National Expansion Memorial for the Historic Buildings Survey, March 1940.

Winschel, Terrence J., ed. *Alice Shirley and the Story of Wexford Lodge.* Fort Washington, Pennsylvania: Eastern National, 2003.

———, ed. *The Civil War Diary of a Common Soldier: William Wiley of the 77th Illinois Infantry*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 2001.

———. "Driving Tour: Grant's March through Louisiana: Opening Phase of the Vicksburg Campaign" *Blue and Gray Magazine* 13, no. 5 (1996).

———. "First at Vicksburg" *Lincoln Herald* 82, no. 2 (1981), 645.

———. "A Tragedy of Errors" *North and South Magazine* 8, no. 7 (January 2006), 40.

———. *Triumph and Defeat: The Vicksburg Campaign*. 2 vols. Mason City, Iowa: Savas Publishing, Company, 1999; New York: Savas Beatie, 2006.

———. *Vicksburg: Fall of the Confederate Gibraltar.* Abilene, Texas: McWhiney Foundation, 1999.

———. "Virginians Far From Home: The Botetourt Artillery at Vicksburg" *Journal of Confederate History* 5 (1990), 149–160.

Wirth, Conrad L. *Parks, Politics, and the People.* Norman, Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, 1980.

Wiss, Janney, Elstner Associates, Inc., with John Milner Associates and Liz Sargent HLA. *Vicksburg National Military Park Cultural Landscape Report*. Atlanta, Georgia: National Park Service Southeast Regional Office, 2009.

Woodhead, Henry, ed. *Illustrated Atlas of the Civil War*. Alexandria, Virginia: Time Life Books, 1998.

Zimmer, Edward S. *Master Plan for the Preservation and Use of Vicksburg National Military Park*. National Park Service, 1963.

Appendix A: Landscape Resource Inventory

Feature Name	Contributing	Non-contributing	Missing	Date of Origin	Modifications	Condition*	Notes	HS No.	LCS No.
* Condition ratings are based on the following definitions:									
Good: indicates the cultural landscape shows no clear evidence of major negative disturbance and deterioration by natural and/or human forces. The cultural landscape's historical and natural values are as well preserved as can be expected under the given environmental conditions. No immediate corrective action is required to maintain its current condition.									
Fair: indicates the cultural landscape shows clear evidence of minor disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within three to five years to prevent further harm to its historical and/or natural values. The cumulative effect of the deterioration of many of the significant characteristics and features of the cultural landscape, if left to continue without the appropriate corrective action, will cause the landscape to degrade to a poor condition.									
Poor: indicates the cultural landscape shows clear evidence of major disturbance and rapid deterioration by natural and/or human forces. Immediate corrective action is required to protect and preserve the remaining historical and natural areas.									
Unknown: indicates that not enough information is available to make an evaluation.									
Natural Systems and Features									
Knoll landform	x			predates p.o.s.					
Ravine (east of the house)	x			predates p.o.s.					
Declining topography north of the house	x			predates p.o.s.					
Missing Natural Systems and Features									
Spring			x	predates p.o.s.			mentioned in 1849 ad (HSR)		
Responses to Natural Resources									
Siting of the Shirley House on an elevated knoll	x			circa 1837					
Storm water management systems (swales, gutters, culverts, drop inlets)	x			1902-1903 and 1930s		fair			
Rain barrels	x			Mid-1960s		good			
Storm water detention basin		x		post-1966		fair to good			

Feature Name	Contributing	Non-contributing	Missing	Date of Origin	Modifications	Condition*	Notes	HS No.	LCS No.
Missing Responses to Natural Systems and Features									
Cultivation of crops, kitchen garden and orchards on suitable soils and topography			x	circa 1851-1863					
Union earthworks sited along the ridgeline			x	1863					
Logan's sap or approach trench in landscape sotheast of the house			x	1863					
Shebangs located within the side slopes of the ravine east of the house			x	1863					
Topographic Modifications									
Grading to accommodate Union Avenue and Illinois Circle Road	x			1902-1906					
Grading to establish swales and gutters to convey storm water alongside the road	x			1902-1906;1930's					
Depression north of the house		x		post-p.o.s					
Erosion of the ridge south of the house		x		post-p.o.s					
Missing Topograhic Modifcations									
Shebangs			x	1863					
Union earthworks and battery positions			x	1863					
Logan's Approach			x	1863					
Patterns of Spatial Organization									
Open ridgeline occupied by the Shirley House and Illinois state Memorial	x			by 1906					
Jackson Road coridor	x			by 1837					
Woodland cover on ravine east of the house		x		post-p.o.s					

Feature Name	Contributing	Non-contributing	Missing	Date of Origin	Modifications	Condition*	Notes	HS No.	LCS No.
Missing Patterns of Spatial Organization									
Shirley property farm fields, orchards, and property boundary			x	1851-1863					
Military earthworks, use of the ravine			x	1863					
Land Uses and Activities									
Commemorative	x			1899					
Cemetery	x			1900					
Education/Museum/Interpretive	x			1900					
Missing Land Uses									
Administrative			x	1902					
Agricultural			x	by 1963					
Military			x	1863-1864					
Residential			x	1837-1960s					
Circulation									
Union Avenue	x			1902-1903		good			
Old Jackson Road	x			by 1837		good			
Illinois Circle Road/Shirley house access drive	x			1906	closed to the public in the 1960s-1970s)	good			
Concrete stairs and walk to front of the Shirley House	x			by 1863	c. 1931;2011	good			
Parking along the margins of Old Jackson Road	x			1930s	1960s	good			
Brick sidewalk along Old Jackson Road	x			1960s		good			
Concrete walk and stair system on the western and northern sides of the Shirley House		x		2008		good			
Accessible parking		x		2008		good			
Interpretive landing along the front walk		x		2011		fair			

Feature Name	Contributing	Non-contributing	Missing	Date of Origin	Modifications	Condition*	Notes	HS No.	LCS No.
Missing Circulation									
Shirley House drive and circular turnaround			x	by 1863					
Original front walk and stairs			x	by 1863					
Local roads and farm lanes			x	by 1863					
Military roads			x	1863					
Cultural Vegetation									
Turf Grass	x			by 1863		fair to good			
Mature water oak behind the house	x			by 1966		fair to good			
Ornamental plantings in front of the house		x		post-1966; 2011		poor to fair			
Woodland north and east of the Shirley House		x		post-1966		fair to good			
Missing Vegetation									
Crop fields			x	by 1863					
Orchard			x	by 1863					
Kitchen or vegetable garden			x	by 1863					
Small fruit and bean garden			x	by 1863					
Ornamental plantings along the walk (currently interpreted as part of a planting added by NPS in 2011)			x	by 1863					
Flower beds and grape vines around a rustic summer house			x	by 1863					
Catalpa tree and shrubs around the house			x	1930s					
Views and Vistas									
Views to the Shirley House to the south	x			by 1837					
Views to the Shirley House and Illinois State memorial from Union Avenue and old Jackson Road	x			1906					
View between the Illinois State Memorial and the Shirley House	x			1906					
View of an electical transmission tower to the east		x		post-1966					

Feature Name	Contributing	Non-contributing	Missing	Date of Origin	Modifications	Condition*	Notes	HS No.	LCS No.
Missing Views and Vistas									
Ravine east of the house			x	by 1837					
Buildings and Structures									
James Shirley House *Wexford Lodge; The White House*	x			circa 1837	1902; 1931; 1938; 1966; 1983; 2006	fair	Used as a Union hospital; Superintendent's Residence, NPS housing; listed in NR 1977, National significance	HS-001	LCS ID 001362
Structures									
Illinois State Memorial	x			1906		good		HS-023	LCS ID 007276
Culverts and brick headwalls	x			1930s		fair			
Drop Inlets	x			1930s		fair			
Paved gutters	x			1930s		fair			
Underground reservoir	x			1964					
Spigot and associated hose hookup	x			1964		fair			
Gate limiting visitor access to the road behind the Shirley House		x		post-1966		good			
Metal utility box		x		post-1966		good			
Concrete utility box		x		1964	altered post-1966	good			
Brick retaining walls		x		circa 1982		fair to good			
Missing Buildings and Structures									
Garage built by Superintendent Holt			x	circa 1931					
Gray and Shirley farm buildings: outkitchen, slave and servant quarters, privy, stable, hen-house			x	by 1863					
Union earthworks and other military structures, including headlogs, chevaus de frise, abatis, and sap rollers			x	1863					
Rustic summer house associated with antebellum Shirley House			x	by 1863					
Agricultural fencing features			x	by 1863					
Picket fence added in front of the Shirley House			x	1930s					
Cisterns associated with the Shirley House			x	by 1862 through 1966					

Feature Name	Contributing	Non-contributing	Missing	Date of Origin	Modifications	Condition*	Notes	HS No.	LCS No.
Small-scale Features									
Shirley grave marker	x			1900		good		HS-582	LCS ID 003454
Brig. Gen. John E. Smith Bust	x			1919		good	listed in NR 1977	HS-091	LCS ID 003344
Battery D, 1st Illinois Light Artillery Monument	x			1905		good	listed in NR 1977	HS-234	LCS ID 003595
31st Illinois Infantry Monument	x			1905		good	listed in NR 1977	HS-273	LCS ID 003481
45th Illinois Infantry Monument	x			1905		good	listed in NR 1977	HS-280	LCS ID 003488
124th Illinois Infantry Monument	x			1905		good	listed in NR 1977	HS-310	LCS ID 003518
30th Illinois Infantry Position Marker	x			1905		good	listed in NR 1977	HS-365	LCS ID 003537
Col. Manning F. Force Relief Portrait	x			1912		good	listed in NR 1977	HS-126	LCS ID 003379
Union position marker (on the Line of Logan's Approach)	x			circa 1902		good			
Union position marker (Union trench, Logan's Division)	x			circa 1902		good			
Union position marker (Union trench, Logan's Division)	x			circa 1902		good			
Union position marker (First Angle in Logan's Approach)	x			circa 1902		good			
Rain barrels	x			circa 1966		good			
Tour stop sign		x		post-1966		good			
Slow road sign		x		post-1966		good			
Stop sign		x		post-1966		good			
Accessible parking sign		x		2008		good			
Wayside exhibit		x		2011		fair to good			
Bench beneath crapemyrtle tree		x		post-1966		fair			
Undetermined Small-scale Features									
Concrete plot outline									

Feature Name	Contributing	Non-contributing	Missing	Date of Origin	Modifications	Condition*	Notes	HS No.	LCS No.
Missing Small-scale Features									
Rustic style signs			x	1902-1950s					
5 iron tablets: 2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, 17th Army Corps; 3rd Division Artillery; 3rd Division, 17th Army Corps; 17th Army Corps, 1st Brigade, 3rd Division			x	1902-circa 1942			removed along with others in the park during WW2 metal drive		
Guard rails			x	1902-1950s					
Cannon sited to either side of Illinois State Memorial stairs			x	circa 1930s					
Stone pillars at the top of the concrete stairs leading to Shirley house			x	circa 1931					
Flagpole			x	circa 1933					